K-THEORY FOR REAL C*-ALGEBRAS VIA UNITARY ELEMENTS WITH SYMMETRIES

JEFFREY L. BOERSEMA AND TERRY A. LORING

Abstract. We prove that all eight $KO$ groups for a real C*-algebra can be constructed from homotopy classes of unitary matrices that respect a variety of symmetries. In this manifestation of the $KO$ groups, all eight boundary maps in the 24-term exact sequence associated to an ideal in a real C*-algebra can be computed as exponential or index maps with formulas that are nearly identical to the complex case.

Contents

1. Introduction 2
2. Preliminaries 7
3. Semiprojective Suspension Algebras 9
4. A Semiprojectivity Closure Theorem 16
5. Unsuspended $E$-theory for Real C*-algebras 22
6. $K$-theory via Unitaries – The Even Cases 30
   6.1. $KO_0$ via unitaries 30
   6.2. $KO_2$ via unitaries 36
   6.3. $KO_4$ via unitaries 41
   6.4. $KO_6$ via unitaries 43
7. $K$-theory via Unitaries – The Odd Cases 43
   7.1. $KO_1$ via unitaries 43
   7.2. $KO_{-1}$ via unitaries 45
   7.3. $KO_3$ via unitaries 47
   7.4. $KO_5$ via unitaries 48
8. Summary and Examples 49
   8.1. $KU_u^i(A)$ for real C*-algebras 51
   8.2. Examples 53
9. The Boundary Map 56
10. Boundary Map Examples: Spheres and Calkin Algebras 70
Acknowledgments 79
References 79

2000 Mathematics Subject Classification. 46L80, 19K99, 81Q99.

Key words and phrases. topological insulator, unitary, semiprojectivity, $K$-theory, $E$-theory, tenfold way.

arXiv:1504.03284v2  [math.OA]  22 Apr 2015
1. Introduction

In the common picture of $K$-theory of complex $C^*$-algebras, the abelian groups $K_0(A)$ and $K_1(A)$ arise from projections and unitaries in $M_n(A)$, respectively. Because of Bott periodicity, we do not worry about independent descriptions of $K_i(A)$ for other integer values of $i$. In the case of real $C^*$-algebras, the same pictures carry over to give us concrete descriptions of $KO_0(A)$ and $KO_1(A)$ in terms of projections and unitaries. The higher $K$-theory groups (for $i \neq 0, 1$) can be defined using suspensions or using Clifford algebras. While this reliance on suspensions allows the theoretical development of $K$-theory to proceed nicely, it leaves much to be desired in terms of being able to represent specific $K$-theory classes for purposes of computation.

Table 1. Unitary Picture of $K$-theory

| K-group        | unitary symmetries                        |
|----------------|-------------------------------------------|
| $KO_{-1}(A, \tau)$ | $u^\tau = u$                             |
| $KO_0(A, \tau)$   | $u = u^*, \ u^\tau = u^*$               |
| $KO_1(A, \tau)$   | $u^\tau = u^*$                           |
| $KO_2(A, \tau)$   | $u = u^*, \ u^\tau = -u$               |
| $KO_3(A, \tau)$   | $u^{\tau \otimes \sharp} = u$          |
| $KO_4(A, \tau)$   | $u = u^*, \ u^{\tau \otimes \sharp} = u^*$ |
| $KO_5(A, \tau)$   | $u^{\tau \otimes \sharp} = u^*$       |
| $KO_6(A, \tau)$   | $u = u^*, \ u^{\tau \otimes \sharp} = -u$ |

The classes in $KO_j(A, \tau)$, for a unital $C^*$-algebra with real structure are, in our picture, given by unitary elements of $M_n(\mathbb{C}) \otimes A$ with the symmetries as indicated. See Theorem 8.1 and Table 3 for details.

We rectify this by putting forward a unified description of all ten $K$-theory groups (eight $KO$-groups and two $KU$-groups) using unitaries in $M_n(A_c)$ satisfying appropriate symmetries, completing the project that we began in [5]. This unified description is summarized in Table 1. A full summary of our pictures of $K$-theory can be found in Theorem 8.1 and Table 3, which in turn summarize our results developed in detail through Sections 6 and 7. A salient feature of our picture is that all of the groups are obtained without using the grothendieck construction, so any $KO$-element can be represented exactly by a single unitary.

The boundary maps associated to $I \to A \to A/I$ can be critical when calculating $K$-theory groups. In the complex case, both boundary maps have explicit formulas in terms of lifting problems associated to projections and unitaries. Any picture of

...
real $K$-theory should have computable boundary maps in the 24-term exact sequence of abelian groups associated to a short exact sequence of real $C^*$-algebras.

For real $C^*$-algebras, we have had explicit pictures for $KO_j$ for all $j$ except $j = 3$ and $j = 7$ [16]. There were some details missing for $j = 2$ and $j = 6$ to adapt to the $C^*$-algebra setting, but essentially these cases were dealt with already in [37]. The boundary map has been less developed. Given $I \rightarrow A \rightarrow A/I$ in the real case, it is a folk-theorem that the usual formulas in the complex case work to determine both $\delta_1 : KO_1(A/I) \rightarrow KO_0(I)$ and $\delta_5 : KO_5(A/I) \rightarrow KO_4(I)$. For this form of $\delta_5$ it is essential to work with the isomorphism $KO_{j+4}(D) \cong KO_j(D \otimes \mathbb{H})$ where $\mathbb{H}$ is the algebra of the quaternions.

We seek a consistent picture of the $KO$ and $KU$ groups that will allow us to have essentially only two formulas for the boundary maps, one for the even-to-odd cases and one for the odd-to-even cases. It will also tie real $K$-theory more closely to classical mathematics. For example, the isomorphism $KO_2(\mathbb{R}) \cong \mathbb{Z}_2$ can be given simply as sign of the pfaffian of a self-adjoint unitary that is purely imaginary.

We work with the complexified form of a real $C^*$-algebra with the real structure determined by a generalized involution. That is, our objects are typically pairs $(A, \tau)$ where $A$ is a complex $C^*$-algebra and $\tau : A \rightarrow A$ an involution that is antimultiplicative and written $a^\tau$. In the case where $A$ has a unit, the unitaries we consider live in $M_n(\mathbb{R}) \otimes A$ and the symmetries are in terms of the usual involution $\ast$ and one of two extensions of $\tau$ to matrix algebras over $A$. These extensions are $\tau = T \otimes \tau$ and $\sharp \otimes \tau$ where $T$ is the familiar transpose and $\sharp$ is the dual operation, discussed in detail later. The dual operation is a generalization of the derived involution on the complexification of $\mathbb{H}$.

Recently there has been much interest in physics regarding real $K$-theory. This has been true in string theory, to classifying $D$-branes, and in condensed matter physics, to classify topological insulators. There are mathematical reasons to study our constructions in real $K$-theory, but lets us briefly review some of the physics.

In string theory, the utility of real $K$-theory in classifying $D$-branes was discovered by Witten [36]. A recent work more closely related to this paper is [1]. More recent developments coming from this connection have involved twisted $KR$-theory, as in [12]. In condensed matter physics, real $K$-theory is used to classify topological insulators [18, 32]. Many of the invariants, for example the computable invariant used to detected 3D topological insulators [14], do not seem at first to be part of any $KO$ group. Recently detailed studies of $KR$-theory of low-dimensional spaces [11, 10] explain the place in $K$-theory for such invariants, but only in the case of no disorder. For methods that handle disorder, see [13, 24, 28].

A typical problem involving topological insulators and $K$-theory involves a collection of maps

$$\varphi_t : C(\mathbb{T}^2) \rightarrow \tilde{k}$$
that are asymptotically multiplicative, while exactly preserving addition, adjoint and the given real structure. Other spaces and involutions arise in a similar fashion, as in [24, 27]. A typical real structure on $C(X)$ is $f^r = f$ on the domain and a typical real structure on the compact operators is the dual operation. That is, we have an element of real $E$-theory. To identity which element, we need only pair it with a generator of $KO_{-2}(C(T^2), \text{id})$. Thus the initial problem is how to calculate an explicit generator of $KO_{-2}(C(T^2), \text{id})$. Let us revisit how the calculation would look in the familiar complex case, where we need a generator of the reduced $KU_0$ group.

Consider the short exact sequence

$$0 \to C_0((0,1)^2) \to C(T^2) \to C(S^1 \vee S^1) \to 0$$

coming from the closed copy of $S^1 \times S^1$ consisting of points $(z,w)$ that have either $z = 1$ or $w = 1$. We need to compute the boundary map

$$\delta_1 : KU_1(C(S^1 \vee S^1)) \to KU_0(C_0((0,1)^2)).$$

This is easy. One generator of $KU_1(C(S^1 \vee S^1))$ is $u_1$ defined by $(z,w) \mapsto z$. This lifts as a unitary $v_1$ to $C(T^2)$. The same is true of the other generator so $\delta_1 = 0$. Therefore

$$\iota_* : KU_0(C_0((0,1)^2)) \to KU_0(C(T^2))$$

is an inclusion, and the element we need comes from the generator of $KU_0(C_0((0,1)^2))$. To find that, one can look at the exact sequence

$$0 \to C_0(U) \to C(\mathbb{D}) \to C(S^1) \to 0$$

and compute $\delta_1$ on the unitary $u(z) = z$. Here $U$ is the open disk.

With a few modifications, the standard method to compute $\delta_1([u])$ for a unitary in $B$ is as follows, assuming

$$0 \to I \to A \to B \to 0$$

is exact with $A$ unital. The first step is to lift $u$ to an element $a$ in $A$ with $\|a\| \leq 1$ and then form the projection

$$(1) \quad p = \begin{pmatrix} a a^* & a \sqrt{1 - a^* a} \\ a^* \sqrt{1 - aa^*} & 1 - a^* a \end{pmatrix}.$$

To see how this arises from the more usual formulas [30, \S 9.1], notice

$$v = \begin{pmatrix} a \sqrt{1 - a a^*} & -a^* a \\ a^* \end{pmatrix}$$

is a unitary in $A$ (c.f. [30, Lemma 9.2.1]) that is a lift of

$$\begin{pmatrix} u & 0 \\ 0 & u^* \end{pmatrix}.$$
Then
\[ p = v \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix} v^* \]
and so, up to identifying \( M_2(\tilde{T}) \) with a subalgebra of \( M_2(B) \),
\[ \delta_1([u]) = [p] - [1]. \]

Applying (1) in the case \( u(z) = z \) on the circle we lift (extend) to a function \( a(z) = z \) on the disk. Then
\[ p(z) = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{|z|^2}{z\sqrt{1 - |z|^2}} & z\sqrt{1 - |z|^2} \\ \frac{z\sqrt{1 - |z|^2}}{1 - |z|^2} & 1 - |z|^2 \end{pmatrix}. \]

Taken as a map on the sphere, this is a degree-one mapping of \( S^2 \) onto the set of projections in \( M_2(\mathbb{C}) \) of trace one. In terms of the real coordinates \((x, y, z)\) restricted to the unit sphere, we find the desired element of \( KU(C_0(U)) \) is
\[ \left[ \begin{pmatrix} \frac{1}{2}z & \frac{1}{2}x - \frac{i}{2}y \\ \frac{i}{2}x + \frac{1}{2}y & \frac{1}{2} - \frac{1}{2}iz \end{pmatrix} \right] - \left[ \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix} \right]. \]

Pushing this forward to \( C(\mathbb{T}^2) \) is a little tricky. One solution is
\[ (2) \quad \left[ \begin{pmatrix} f(z) & g(z) + h(z)\bar{w} \\ g(z) + h(z)w & 1 - f(z) \end{pmatrix} \right] - \left[ \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix} \right] \]
where \( f, g \) and \( h \) are certain real-valued functions on the circle satisfying \( gh = 0 \) and \( f^2 + g^2 + h^2 = 1 \), as discussed in [23].

Our immediate goal is to allow the calculation of generators of \( KO \) groups to proceed in essentially the same manner as in the preceding calculation. In particular, the generator of \( KO_{-1}(C(S^1), \text{id}) \) will be \([u]\) where \( u(z) = z \). What will be new is having to check that this matrix is symmetric.

Given
\[ 0 \to I \to A \to B \to 0 \]
exact, and unital, but now with real structures, given \( u \) a unitary in \( B \) with \( u^\tau = u \), we have a representative of a \( KO_{-1} \) class. To calculate the boundary, we lift to \( a \) with \( \|a\| \leq 1 \) and \( a^\tau = a \) and form
\[ w = \begin{pmatrix} 2aa^* - 1 & 2a^*\sqrt{1 - aaa^*} \\ 2a\sqrt{1 - aaa^*} & 1 - 2a^*a \end{pmatrix}. \]

Then \( w \) is unitary, self-adjoint, and with the more subtle symmetry that is component-wise given as
\[ w_{11}^\tau = -w_{22}, \quad w_{12}^\tau = w_{12}, \quad w_{21}^\tau = w_{21}. \]
We will see this is valid to specify an element of $KO_{-2}(I)$. Thus the boundary map
\[ \delta_{-1}: KO_{-1}(B) \to KO_{-2}(I) \]
looks very much like the odd boundary map in the complex case. We will see that the generator of $KO_{-2}(C_0(U), \text{id})$ is
\[ \begin{pmatrix} z & x - iy \\ x + iy & -z \end{pmatrix}. \]
The generator of $KO_{-2}(C(\mathbb{T}^2), \text{id})$ will be the same as in (2) with just a small modification of the three functions.

The even boundary maps will also be given as a lifting problem. A unitary $u$ with $u^* = u$ and other symmetries gets lifted to $x$ with $-1 \leq x \leq 1$ and other symmetries. The unitary needed is then
\[ -\exp(\pi ix) \]
which is again very close to the complex case. Indeed, by reformulating the complex case in terms of self-adjoint unitaries for $KU_0$ this will be the formula for the even boundary map. It should be noted that we are losing track of the order structure on $KO_0$ and $KU_0$. In principle we can recover this, but have no present need.

As preliminary work to developing this picture of real $K$-theory, but of independent interest, we present a collection of classifying algebras $A_i$ for $i \in \{0, 1, \ldots, 8\}$. These are real semiprojective homotopy symmetric $C^*$-algebras that classify $K$-theory in the sense that
\[ KO_i(D) \cong [A_i, [k \mathbb{R} \otimes D]] \cong \lim_{n \to \infty} [A_i, M_n(\mathbb{R}) \otimes D] \]
for all $i$. The algebras $A_i$ are thus real analogs of the complex $C^*$-algebras $q\mathbb{C}$ and $C_0(\mathbb{R}, \mathbb{C})$ which are classifying algebras for $K$-theory in the category of complex $C^*$-algebras in the same sense. Not unexpectedly, the algebras $A_i$ will all be real forms of matrix algebras over $q\mathbb{C}$ and $C_0(\mathbb{R}, \mathbb{C})$.

In Section 3, we introduce the real $C^*$-algebras $A_i$ for $0 \leq i < 8$ and we calculate their united $K$-theory, finding that $KO_*(A_i) \cong \Sigma^{-i} K_*(\mathbb{R})$. It follows from this (or rather the stronger statement $K^{\text{CRT}}(A_i) \cong \Sigma^{-i} K^{\text{CRT}}(\mathbb{R})$) and the universal coefficient theorem that there is a $KK$-equivalence between $A_i$ and $S^{-i}\mathbb{R}$ and that $KO_*(B) \cong KK_0(A_i, B)$ for any real separable $C^*$-algebra $B$ in the UCT bootstrap category. In Section 3, we will also show that each $A_i$ is semiprojective, modulo a key semiprojectivity closure result that will be proven in Section 4. Then in Section 5 we will prove that each $A_i$ is homotopy symmetric. We validate the real version of unsuspended $E$-theory, and it then follows that these algebras represent $K$-theory in the strong sense that $KO_i(B) \cong \lim_{n \to \infty} [A_i, B \otimes M_n(\mathbb{R})]$ for all separable $C^*$-algebras $B$.

In Sections 6 and 7 we will develop the unitary picture of $K$-theory, first in the even degrees and then in the odd degrees. We note that we are not attempting to accomplish a complete alternate development of $K$-theory from scratch using the unitary picture – although that would be an interesting project. Instead, we take it for granted that $K$-theory is an established entity with known properties. We will
define a sequence of groups $KO^i_0(A)$ in terms of unitaries and will then develop its properties mainly to get to the point of being able to prove that there is a natural isomorphism $KO_i(A) \cong KO^i_0(A)$ in each case.

Section 8 explores some examples where the generators of the $KO$ groups can be found easily by comparing with the complex case. Section 9 finds formulas for the eight boundary maps, and these are applied in Section 10 in finding more explicit generators of real $K$-theory groups, in all degrees.

2. Preliminaries

The category of interest in this paper is the category $\mathcal{R}^*$ of real $C^*$-algebras (or $R^*$-algebras), with real $*$-algebra homomorphisms. A real $C^*$-algebra (as in Section 1 of [33]) is a real Banach $*$-algebra satisfying the norm condition $\|a^*a\| = \|a\|^2$ and the condition that $1 + a^*a$ is invertible (in $\tilde{A}$) for all $a \in A$.

The category $\mathcal{R}^*$ is equivalent to the category $\mathcal{R}^{*,\tau}$ of $C^*,\tau$-algebras and $C^*,\tau$-algebra homomorphisms (see [26]). A $C^*,\tau$-algebra is a pair $(A, \tau)$ where $A$ is a (complex) $C^*$-algebra and $\tau$ is an involutive antiautomorphism on $A$. Given a $C^*,\tau$-algebra $(A, \tau)$, the corresponding real $C^*$-algebra is

$$A^\tau = \{a \in A | a^\tau = a^*\}.$$ 

Conversely, given a real $C^*$-algebra $A$ there is a unique complexification $A_c = A \otimes R C$, which as an algebra is isomorphic to $A + iA$. The formula $(a + ib) \mapsto (a^* + ib^*)$ is an antimultiplicative involution on $A_c$. This construction gives a functor from $\mathcal{R}^*$ to $\mathcal{R}^{*,\tau}$, which is inverse (up to isomorphism) to the functor described in the previous paragraph.

We will slide back and forth easily between these two categories, as is appropriate for the situation. In particular, whereas our unitary description of $KO^0_0(\cdot)$ and $KO^i_0(\cdot)$ can be made in terms of a real $C^*$-algebra $A$, our description of $KO^i_0(\cdot)$ for other values of $i$ requires the context of a $C^*,\tau$-algebra. Hence we present our unified picture of $KO_i(\cdot)$ for all $i$ in the setting of a $C^*,\tau$-algebra (see Section 8).

If $(A, \tau)$ is a $C^*,\tau$-algebra, then so is $(M_n(\mathbb{C}) \otimes A, \tau_n)$ where $\tau_n = T_n \otimes \tau$ and $T_n$ is the transpose operation on $M_n(\mathbb{C})$. We will frequently neglect the subscripts on $\tau$ and $T$ when we can do so without sacrificing clarity. Similarly, we will let $\bar{\tau}$ also denote the involution on $K \otimes A$ induced by $\tau_n$ through a choice of isomorphism $\lim_{n \to \infty} (M_n(\mathbb{C})) \cong K$.

These constructions correspond to the real $C^*$-algebra constructions of tensoring by $M_n(R)$ or by $\mathcal{K}^R$, the real $C^*$-algebra of compact operators on a separable real Hilbert space.

There is a related antiautomorphism $\bar{T}$ on $M_2(\mathbb{C})$ defined by

$$\begin{pmatrix} a & b \\ c & d \end{pmatrix}^{\bar{T}} = \begin{pmatrix} d & b \\ c & a \end{pmatrix}.$$
This involution is equivalent to $T$ in the sense that there is an isomorphism of $C^{*\tau}$-algebras, $(M_2(\mathbb{C}), T) \cong (M_2(\mathbb{C}), \tilde{T})$. Indeed, the reader can check that $(WxW^*)^T = Wx\tilde{T}W^*$ where

$$W = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \begin{pmatrix} i & 1 \\ 1 & i \end{pmatrix}.$$ 

More generally, we have $(M_2(\mathbb{C}) \otimes A, \tau) \cong (M_2(\mathbb{C}) \otimes A, \tilde{\tau})$ where the automorphism $\tilde{\tau}$ is defined by

$$\begin{pmatrix} a & b \\ c & d \end{pmatrix}^{\tilde{\tau}} = \begin{pmatrix} d^\tau & b^\tau \\ c^\tau & a^\tau \end{pmatrix}.$$ 

There is another real structure on $M_{2n}(A)$ and on $\mathcal{K} \otimes A$ that is genuinely distinct from $T$. Define $\sharp: M_2(\mathbb{C}) \rightarrow M_2(\mathbb{C})$ by

$$\begin{pmatrix} a & b \\ c & d \end{pmatrix}^\sharp = \begin{pmatrix} d - b & -c - a \\ -d - b & -c - a \end{pmatrix}.$$ 

Then $(M_2(\mathbb{C}), \sharp)$ corresponds to the real $C^*$-algebra $\mathbb{H}$ of quaternions, and $(M_2(\mathbb{C}) \otimes A, \sharp \otimes T_n \otimes \tau)$ is a $C^*$-algebra that corresponds to the real $C^*$-algebra $M_n(\mathbb{H}) \otimes A^\tau$.

We will be dealing with these matrix algebras frequently in the subsequent work, and the technicalities require that we clarify the conventions for the action of $\sharp \otimes \tau$ on a matrix in $M_{2n}(A)$, since this action requires a particular choice of isomorphism $M_2(A) \otimes M_n(A) \cong M_{2n}(A)$. The two obvious choices of such an isomorphism lead to two conventions for $\sharp \otimes \tau$ that we will make use of regularly. The first is shown by organizing the matrix $a \in M_{2n}(A)$ as an $n \times n$ matrix whose entries are $2 \times 2$ blocks, denoted by $b_{ij} \in M_2(A)$. Then

$$a^{\# \otimes \tau} = \begin{pmatrix} b_{11} & b_{12} & \ldots & b_{1n} \\ b_{21} & b_{22} & \ldots & b_{2n} \\ \vdots & \vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\ b_{n1} & b_{n2} & \ldots & b_{nn} \end{pmatrix}^{\# \otimes \tau} = \begin{pmatrix} b^z_{11} & b^z_{12} & \ldots & b^z_{1n} \\ b^z_{21} & b^z_{22} & \ldots & b^z_{2n} \\ \vdots & \vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\ b^z_{n1} & b^z_{n2} & \ldots & b^z_{nn} \end{pmatrix}.$$ 

The second convention for an involution on $M_{2n}(A)$ will be denoted by $\tilde{\#} \otimes \tau$ and is shown by organizing the matrix $a \in M_{2n}(A)$ as a $2 \times 2$ matrix whose entries are $n \times n$ blocks, denoted by $c_{ij} \in M_n(A)$. Then

$$a^{\tilde{\#} \otimes \tau} = \begin{pmatrix} c_{11} & c_{12} \\ c_{21} & c_{22} \end{pmatrix}^{\tilde{\#} \otimes \tau} = \begin{pmatrix} c^{\tau}_{11} & -c^{\tau}_{12} \\ -c^{\tau}_{21} & c^{\tau}_{22} \end{pmatrix}.$$ 

The first convention for $\# \otimes \tau$ will be our preferred convention.

For a real $C^*$-algebra $A$, we will occasionally make reference to the united $K$-theory $K^{CRT}(A)$, as developed in [3]. Briefly, $K^{CRT}(A)$ consists of the eight real $K$-theory
groups \( KO_1(A) \), the two complex \( K \)-theory groups \( KU_i(A) \) (coinciding with the \( K \)-theory of the complexification of \( A \)), and the four self-conjugate \( K \)-theory groups \( KT_i(A) \); as well as the several natural transformations among them. The main result about united \( K \)-theory that we will make use of the University Coefficient Theorem proven in [4], which implies that united \( K \)-theory classifies \( KK \)-equivalence for real \( C^* \)-algebras that are nuclear, separable, and in the bootstrap class for the UCT.

3. Semiprojective Suspension Algebras

Let \( q\mathbb{C} = \{ f \in C_0((0, 1], M_2(\mathbb{C})) \mid f(1) \in \mathbb{C}^2 \} \). The algebras \( A_i \) for \( i \) even are defined as follows. The first three are real structures of \( q\mathbb{C} \) and the last is a real structure of \( M_2(q\mathbb{C}) \).

\[
A_0 = \{ f \in C_0((0, 1], M_2(\mathbb{R})) \mid f(1) \in \mathbb{R}^2 \}
\]

\[
A_2 = \{ f \in C_0((0, 1], \mathbb{H}) \mid f(1) \in \mathbb{C} \}
\]

\[
A_4 = \{ f \in C_0((0, 1], M_2(\mathbb{H})) \mid f(1) \in \mathbb{H}^2 \}
\]

\[
A_6 = \{ f \in C_0((0, 1], M_2(\mathbb{R})) \mid f(1) \in \mathbb{C} \}
\]

In the definition of \( A_6 \), we are implicitly identifying \( \mathbb{C} \) with a subalgebra of \( M_2(\mathbb{R}) \) via the isomorphism

\[
\mathbb{C} \cong \left\{ \left( \begin{array}{cc} a & -b \\ b & a \end{array} \right) \mid a, b \in \mathbb{R} \right\} \subset M_2(\mathbb{R}).
\]

For \( i \) odd, the algebras \( A_i \) are defined as follows. Each is a real structure of either \( C_0(S^1 \setminus \{1\}, \mathbb{C}) = \{ f \in C(S^1, \mathbb{C}) \mid f(1) = 0 \} \) or \( C_0(S^1 \setminus \{1\}, M_2(\mathbb{C})) = \{ f \in C(S^1, M_2(\mathbb{C})) \mid f(1) = 0 \} \).

\[
A_{-1} = S\mathbb{R} = \{ f \in C(S^1, \mathbb{R}) \mid f(1) = 0 \}
\]

\[
A_1 = S^{-1}\mathbb{R} = \{ f \in C(S^1, \mathbb{C}) \mid f(1) = 0 \text{ and } f(\overline{z}) = \overline{f(z)} \}
\]

\[
A_3 = S\mathbb{H} = \{ f \in C(S^1, \mathbb{H}) \mid f(1) = 0 \}
\]

\[
A_5 = S^{-1}\mathbb{H} = \{ f \in C(S^1, M_2(\mathbb{C})) \mid f(1) = 0 \text{ and } f(\overline{z})^2 = \overline{f(z)} \}
\]

These real \( C^* \)-algebras have corresponding objects in the category of \( C^{*\tau} \)-algebras as shown in Table 2. In this table, the involution \( \zeta \) denotes the involution on \( C_0(S^1 \setminus \{1\}, \mathbb{C}) \) induced by the reflection across the \( x \)-axis. We also note that although \( (M_2(\mathbb{C}), T) \) and \( (M_2(\mathbb{C}), \overline{T}) \) are isomorphic as \( C^{*\tau} \)-algebras via conjugation by the matrix \( W \), the same is not true of \( (q\mathbb{C}, T) \) and \( (q\mathbb{C}, \overline{T}) \) since conjugation by \( W \) does not restrict to an automorphism of the subalgebra of diagonal elements of \( M_2(\mathbb{C}) \).

**Proposition 3.1.** \( K^{\text{CRT}}(A_i) \cong \Sigma^{-1}K^{\text{CRT}}(\mathbb{R}) \) for all \( i \in \{0, 2, 4, 6\} \).
Table 2. The Classifying Algebras

| R*-algebra | C*,-algebra |
|------------|-------------|
| $A_0$      | $(q\mathbb{C}, T)$ |
| $A_2$      | $(q\mathbb{C}, \sharp)$ |
| $A_4$      | $(M_2(\mathbb{C}) \otimes q\mathbb{C}, \sharp \otimes T)$ |
| $A_6$      | $(q\mathbb{C}, \tilde{T})$ |
| $A_{-1}$   | $(C_0(S^1 \setminus \{1\}, \mathbb{C}), \text{id})$ |
| $A_1$      | $(C_0(S^1 \setminus \{1\}, \mathbb{C}), \zeta)$ |
| $A_3$      | $(M_2(\mathbb{C}) \otimes C_0(S^1 \setminus \{1\}, \mathbb{C}), \sharp \otimes \text{id})$ |
| $A_5$      | $(M_2(\mathbb{C}) \otimes C_0(S^1 \setminus \{1\}, \mathbb{C}), \sharp \otimes \zeta)$ |

This table shows the real C*-algebras $A_i$ and the corresponding objects in the category of C*,-algebras. They classify real $K$-theory in the sense of Theorem 5.13.

Proof. In each case, $A_i \otimes \mathbb{C} \cong q\mathbb{C}$ or $A_i \otimes \mathbb{C} \cong M_2(q\mathbb{C})$. So $K_*(A_i \otimes \mathbb{C}) \cong K_*(q\mathbb{C}) \cong K_*(\mathbb{C})$. Thus by Theorem 3.2 of [7], $K^{\text{CRT}}(A_i)$ is a free CRT-module. Furthermore, from Section 2.4 of [7], the only free CRT-module that has the complex part isomorphic to $K_*(\mathbb{C})$ is $K^{\text{CRT}}(\mathbb{R})$ up to an even suspension. Therefore there are only four possibilities for $K^{\text{CRT}}(A_i)$ up to isomorphism. A full description of the CRT-module $K^{\text{CRT}}(\mathbb{R})$ is in Table 1 of [3], but recall that the real part of it is given by $KO_*(\mathbb{R})$ as shown below. In each case, this will be enough to determine which of the four possible suspensions is isomorphic to $K^{\text{CRT}}(A_i)$.

| $i$ | $KO_i(\mathbb{R})$ |
|-----|-------------------|
| 0   | $\mathbb{Z}$   |
| 1   | $\mathbb{Z}_2$  |
| 2   | $\mathbb{Z}_2$  |
| 3   | 0                |
| 4   | $\mathbb{Z}$    |
| 5   | 0                |
| 6   | 0                |
| 7   | 0                |

We first consider $A_0$. Use the extension of real C*-algebras

\[ (3) \quad 0 \to SM_2(\mathbb{R}) \xrightarrow{\iota} A_0 \xrightarrow{\text{ev}_1} \mathbb{R}^2 \to 0 \]

where ev$_1$ is the evaluation map at $t = 1$. Then we have the long exact sequence

\[ \cdots \to K^{\text{CRT}}(\mathbb{R}^2) \xrightarrow{\partial} K^{\text{CRT}}(\mathbb{R}) \xrightarrow{\iota_*} K^{\text{CRT}}(A_0) \xrightarrow{(\text{ev}_1)_*} K^{\text{CRT}}(\mathbb{R}^2) \xrightarrow{\partial} K^{\text{CRT}}(\mathbb{R}) \to \cdots. \]

The map $\partial$ as written has degree 0 and can be determined by its action on the generators of the two $K^{\text{CRT}}(\mathbb{R})$ summands, which are elements in $KO_0(\mathbb{R}) \cong \mathbb{Z}$. 


The complex part of this long exact sequence arises from the complexification of Sequence (3), which is
\[ 0 \to SM_2(\mathbb{C}) \xrightarrow{q} q\mathbb{C} \xrightarrow{ev_1} \mathbb{C}^2 \to 0 \]
and for which the boundary map \( \partial: K_0(\mathbb{C}^2) \to K_0(M_2(\mathbb{C})) \) is known to be \( \mathbb{Z}^2 \xrightarrow{(1,1)} \mathbb{Z} \) up to isomorphism. In the commutative diagram below, we know that the complexification maps \( c \) are both isomorphisms, so it follows that the boundary map \( \partial: K_0(\mathbb{R}^2) \to K_0(M_2(\mathbb{R})) \) is also isomorphic to \( \mathbb{Z}^2 \xrightarrow{(1,1)} \mathbb{Z} \).

\[
\begin{array}{ccc}
KO_0(\mathbb{R}^2) & \xrightarrow{\partial} & KO_0(M_2(\mathbb{R})) \\
\downarrow c & & \downarrow c \\
K_0(\mathbb{C}^2) & \xrightarrow{\partial} & K_0(M_2(\mathbb{C}))
\end{array}
\]

It follows that \( K^\text{CRT}(\mathbb{R}^2) \to K^\text{CRT}(\mathbb{R}) \) is surjective and has kernel isomorphic to \( K^\text{CRT}(\mathbb{R}) \). Thus \( K^\text{CRT}(A_0) \cong K^\text{CRT}(\mathbb{R}) \).

For \( A_2 \), we have the short exact sequence
\[ (4) \quad 0 \to S\mathbb{H} \to A_2 \xrightarrow{ev_1} \mathbb{C} \to 0 \]
and the corresponding long exact sequence
\[ \cdots \to K^\text{CRT}(\mathbb{C}) \xrightarrow{\partial} K^\text{CRT}(\mathbb{H}) \to K^\text{CRT}(A_2) \to K^\text{CRT}(\mathbb{C}) \xrightarrow{\partial} K^\text{CRT}(\mathbb{H}) \to \cdots . \]
The complexification of Sequence (4) is the same as that of Sequence (3) so again we can use the complexification map to calculate the boundary map. The commutative diagram we obtain is as follows which shows that \( \partial: KO_0(\mathbb{C}) \to KO_0(\mathbb{H}) \) is an isomorphism from \( \mathbb{Z} \) to \( \mathbb{Z} \).

\[
\begin{array}{ccc}
KO_0(\mathbb{C}) & \xrightarrow{\partial} & KO_0(\mathbb{H}) \\
\downarrow c & & \downarrow c \\
K_0(\mathbb{C} \oplus \mathbb{C}) & \xrightarrow{\partial} & K_0(M_2(\mathbb{C}))
\end{array}
\] \quad \text{isomorphic to} \quad \begin{array}{ccc}
\mathbb{Z} & \xrightarrow{(1)} & \mathbb{Z} \\
\downarrow 2 & & \downarrow 2 \\
\mathbb{Z} \oplus \mathbb{Z} & \xrightarrow{(1,1)} & \mathbb{Z}
\end{array}
\]

Then the long exact sequence shows that \( KO_0(A_2) \cong 0 \). Of the four possibilities for \( K^\text{CRT}(A_2) \), there is only one that is consistent with this fact. Thus we conclude that \( K^\text{CRT}(A_2) \cong \Sigma^{-2} K^\text{CRT}(\mathbb{R}) \).

From the Künneth Formula we know that \( K^\text{CRT}(B) \cong \Sigma^4 K^\text{CRT}(B \otimes \mathbb{H}) \) for any real \( C^\ast \)-algebra. Hence, \( K^\text{CRT}(A_6) \) and \( K^\text{CRT}(A_4) \) are determined by the isomorphisms \( A_6 \otimes \mathbb{H} \cong A_2 \otimes M_2(\mathbb{R}) \) and \( A_4 \cong A_0 \otimes \mathbb{H} \). \( \square \)

**Proposition 3.2.** \( K^\text{CRT}(A_i) \cong \Sigma^{-i} K^\text{CRT}(\mathbb{R}) \) for all \( i \in \{-1,1,3,5\} \).

**Proof.** For \( i = \pm 1 \) this follows from Proposition 1.20 of [3]. For \( i = 3,5 \), this follows from the Künneth Formula and the isomorphisms \( A_i \cong A_{i-4} \otimes \mathbb{H} \). \( \square \)
In the rest of this section, we will prove that each of the algebras $A_i$ is semiprojective. Along the way we will also prove (or restate previously known) universal representation properties of several of these algebras.

As in Section 1 of [21], consider the following relations for elements $h, x, k$ in a C*-algebra $A$:

$$
\begin{align*}
  h^*h + x^*x &= h, \\
  k^*k + xx^* &= k, \\
  kk &= xh, \\
  hk &= 0.
\end{align*}
$$

The same relations can be formally encoded by

$$
(6) \quad T(h, x, k)^2 = T(h, x, k)^* = T(h, x, k),
$$

where

$$
T(h, x, k) = \begin{pmatrix} 1 - h & x^* \\ x & k \end{pmatrix} \in M_2(\tilde{A}).
$$

Of particular interest, we have the elements

$$
\begin{align*}
  h_0 &= t \otimes e_{11}, \\
  k_0 &= t \otimes e_{22}, \\
  x_0 &= \sqrt{t - t^2} \otimes e_{21}
\end{align*}
$$

that satisfy (6) in $q\mathbb{C}$. Recall from Lemma 2 of [21] that $q\mathbb{C}$ is the universal C*-algebra generated by $h, x, k$ subject to the relations (6). The following theorem gives a version of this result for $A_0, A_2, A_6$; characterizing C*-$\tau$-algebra-homomorphisms from $(q\mathbb{C}, T), (q\mathbb{C}, \tilde{T})$, and $(q\mathbb{C}, T)$.

**Proposition 3.3.** Let $(A, \tau)$ be a C*-$\tau$-algebra.

1. Given elements $h, k, x$ in $A$ satisfying $h^\tau = h, k^\tau = k, x^\tau = x^*$ and Equations (5), then there exists a unique homomorphism $\alpha: (q\mathbb{C}, T) \to (A, \tau)$ such that $\alpha(h_0) = h, \alpha(k_0) = k$, and $\alpha(x_0) = x$.

2. Given elements $h, k, x$ in $A$ satisfying $h^\tau = k, k^\tau = h, x^\tau = -x$ and Equations (5), then there exists a unique homomorphism $\alpha: (q\mathbb{C}, \tilde{T}) \to (A, \tau)$ such that $\alpha(h_0) = h, \alpha(k_0) = k$, and $\alpha(x_0) = x$.

3. Given elements $h, k, x$ in $A$ satisfying $h^\tau = k, k^\tau = h, x^\tau = x$ and Equations (5), then there exists a unique homomorphism $\alpha: (q\mathbb{C}, \tilde{T}) \to (A, \tau)$ such that $\alpha(h_0) = h, \alpha(k_0) = k$, and $\alpha(x_0) = x$.

**Proof.** Under the hypotheses of Part (1) of the theorem, Lemma 1 of [21] gives a unique C*-algebra homomorphism $\alpha: q\mathbb{C} \to A$ satisfying $\alpha(h_0) = k_0, \alpha(k_0) = k$, and $\alpha(x_0) = x$. It is only required here to verify that $\alpha$ respects the real structures; that is to verify that

$$
(7) \quad \alpha(a^T) = \alpha(a)^\tau
$$
holds for all \( a \in q \mathbb{C} \). In \( q \mathbb{C} \) we have
\[
\begin{align*}
    h_0^T &= h_0, \quad k_0^T = k_0, \quad \text{and} \quad x_0^T = x_0^* \\
\end{align*}
\]
from which it follows that (7) holds for \( a = h_0, k_0, x_0 \). But since these elements generate \( q \mathbb{C} \) and since the set of elements that satisfy (7) is a subalgebra of \( q \mathbb{C} \), it follows that (7) holds for \( q \mathbb{C} \).

The proofs in the second and third cases are the same, noting that in \( q \mathbb{C} \) we have
\[
\begin{align*}
    h_0^* &= k_0, \quad k_0^* = h_0, \quad \text{and} \quad x_0^* = -x_0 \\
\end{align*}
\]
and
\[
\begin{align*}
    h_0^T &= k_0, \quad k_0^T = h_0, \quad \text{and} \quad x_0^T = x_0. \\
\end{align*}
\]

Lemma 3.4. Let \((A, \tau)\) and \((B, \tau)\) be \(C^\star_{\tau}\)-algebras and let \( \pi: (A, \tau) \to (B, \tau) \) be a surjective \( C^\star_{\tau}\)-algebra homomorphism. Let \( h \) and \( k \) be positive orthogonal elements in \( B \).

1. If \( h^\tau = h \) and \( k^\tau = k \), then there are positive orthogonal elements \( h' \) and \( k' \) in \( A \) that satisfy \( (h')^\tau = h' \) and \( (k')^\tau = k' \).
2. If \( h^\tau = k \) and \( k^\tau = h \), then there are positive orthogonal elements \( h' \) and \( k' \) in \( A \) that satisfy \( (h')^\tau = k' \) and \( (k')^\tau = h' \).

Furthermore, \( h' \) and \( k' \) can be taken to satisfy \( \|h'\| \leq \|h\| \) and \( \|k'\| \leq \|k\| \).

Proof. Let \( a = h - k \). Let \( a' \in A \) be a self-adjoint lift of \( a \). Furthermore, in case (1) we have \( a^\tau = a \) and we can take \( a' \) to satisfy the same by replacing \( a' \) with \( \frac{1}{2} (a' + (a')^\tau) \). Let \( f_+, f_-: \mathbb{R} \to \mathbb{R} \) be defined by \( f_+(t) = \max\{0, t\} \) and \( f_-(t) = -\min\{t, 0\} \) so that \( (f_+ - f_-)(t) = t \). Let \( h' = f_+(a') \) and \( k' = f_-(-a') \). Then \( h' \) and \( k' \) are positive and orthogonal. Also,
\[
\pi(h') = \pi(f_+(a')) = f_+(\pi(a')) = f_+(a) = h
\]
and similarly, \( \pi(k') = k \). Finally,
\[
(h')^\tau = (f_+(a'))^\tau = f_+((a')^\tau) = f_+(a') = h'
\]
and similarly, \( (k')^\tau = k' \).

In case (2) we have \( a^\tau = -a \) and we can take \( a' \) to satisfy the same by replacing \( a' \) with \( \frac{1}{2} (a' - (a')^\tau) \). Using \( h' \) and \( k' \) as above, we obtain
\[
(h')^\tau = (f_+(a'))^\tau = f_+((a')^\tau) = f_+(a') = k'
\]
and similarly \( (k')^\tau = h' \).

In either case, the norm condition can be obtained by truncating the elements \( h' \) and \( k' \) using the functions \( g_{K}(t) = \min\{t, K\} \) where \( K = \|h\| \) and \( K = \|k\| \) respectively.

Proposition 3.5. \( A_i \) is semiprojective for \( i \) even.
Proof. First we consider $A_0$.

Suppose that $J_1 \subseteq J_2 \subseteq \ldots$ be an increasing sequence of $\tau$-invariant ideals in a $C^{*,\tau}$-algebra $(B, \tau)$ and let $J = \bigcap_n J_n$. We will use the same notation $\tau$ for the involution $\tau$ passing to each quotient algebra $B/J_n$ and $B/J$. Establish the following notation for the natural quotient maps, which all commute with $\tau$.

\[
\begin{align*}
\pi_n & : B \to B/J_n \\
\pi_\infty & : B \to B/J \\
\pi_{n,m} & : B/J_n \to B/J_m \\
\pi_{n,\infty} & : B/J_n \to B/J
\end{align*}
\]

Let $\phi : (qC, T) \to (B/J, \tau)$ be a $C^{*,\tau}$-algebra homomorphism. We will produce a $C^{*,\tau}$-algebra homomorphism $\psi : (qC, T) \to (B/J_n, \tau)$ for some $n$ such that $\pi_{n,\infty} \circ \psi = \phi$.

Let $h_\infty = \phi(h_0)$, $k_\infty = \phi(k_0)$, $x_\infty = \phi(x_0)$ in $B/J$. The elements $h_\infty$ and $k_\infty$ are positive, contractions, orthogonal, and fixed by $\tau$. Thus by Lemma 3.4, there are elements $h, k \in B$ with the same properties such that $\pi_\infty(h) = h_\infty$ and $\pi_\infty(k) = k_\infty$.

We will take $x \in B$ to be a lift of $x_\infty$. As in the proof of Theorem 6 of [21], this can be arranged so that $x \in k_\infty B h \frac{1}{8}$. Furthermore, replacing $x$ by $\frac{1}{2}(x + x^\tau)$ we can assume that $x^\tau = x^*$ holds. Then $T = T(h, x, k)$ is an element in the subalgebra

\[
\tilde{B} = \left( \mathbb{C} \cdot \frac{1 \oplus Bh}{kBh} \oplus \frac{hBk}{kB} \right) \subseteq M_2(\tilde{B}).
\]

Furthermore, $T$ satisfies $T^\tau \otimes T = T^* = T$ and is a lift of $T_\infty = T(h_\infty, x_\infty, k_\infty) \in M_2(\tilde{B}/J)$. Since $\pi_\infty(T)$ is a projection, there is an $n$ large enough so that the spectrum of $T_n := \pi_n(T) \in M_2(\tilde{B}/J_n)$ does not contain $1/2$. Then $T'_n = f(T_n)$ is a projection in $M_2(\tilde{B}/J_n)$ where

\[
f_{1/2}(t) = \begin{cases} 0 & \text{if } t < 1/2 \\ 1 & \text{if } t > 1/2. \end{cases}
\]

Furthermore, $T'_n$ is a lift of $T_\infty$ and the relation $T'_n = (T'_n)^{\tau \otimes T}$ holds. Write

\[
T'_n = \left( \begin{array}{cc} 1 - h'_n & (x'_n)^* \\ x'_n & k'_n \end{array} \right)
\]

where $h'_n$, $k'_n$, $x'_n$ are elements of $\tilde{B}/J_n$ and are necessary lifts of $h_\infty$, $k_\infty$, and $x_\infty$ respectively. Since we have $T'_n = (T'_n)^\tau$, it follows that $h'_n = (h'_n)^\tau$, $k'_n = (k'_n)^\tau$, and $(x'_n)^* = (x'_n)^\tau$. We claim that $h'_n$ and $k'_n$ are orthogonal. Indeed, we know that $h_n = \pi_n(h)$ and $k_n = \pi_n(k)$ are orthogonal and that $T_n$ (and hence $T'_n = f(T_n)$) lies in the subalgebra

\[
\tilde{B}_n = \left( \mathbb{C} \cdot \frac{1 \oplus h_n Bh_n}{kBh_n} \oplus \frac{h_n B k_n}{kB} \right) \subseteq M_2(\tilde{B}/J_n),
\]

...
proving our claim.

Therefore, the elements \(h'_n, x'_n, k'_n\) are elements in \(B/J\) which satisfy the universal relations for \(\pi, \psi\) as in Proposition 3.3, so there exists a homomorphism \(\psi: (q\mathbb{C}, T) \to (B/J, \tau)\) that maps \(h_0, k_0, x_0\) to \(h'_n, k'_n, x'_n\) respectively. Since \(\pi(\frac{1}{2}(x - x^\tau)) = \tau(\frac{1}{2}(x - x^\tau)) = \frac{1}{2}(x - x^\tau)\), then \(T = T(h, x, k)\) in \(\hat{B}\) as before and satisfies \(T = T^\sigma\).

Now we have

\[
T = \begin{pmatrix} 1 - h & x^* \\ x & k \end{pmatrix} \quad \text{and} \quad T^\tau \otimes \tilde{T} = \begin{pmatrix} h & -x^* \\ -x & 1 - k \end{pmatrix}
\]

so we have \(T^\tau \otimes \tilde{T} = \mathbb{1}_2 - T\).

Then as in the proof for \(A_0\), find \(n\) large enough so that \(1/2\) is in the spectral gap for \(T_n\) and let \(T'_n = f_{1/2}(T_n)\). Then \(T'_n\) is a projection and satisfies \((T'_n)^\tau \otimes \tilde{T} = \mathbb{1}_2 - T'_n\) (since \(f'(\mathbb{1}_2) = \mathbb{1}_2\)). So we can write

\[
T'_n = \begin{pmatrix} 1 - h'_n & (x'_n)^* \\ x'_n & k'_n \end{pmatrix}
\]

where \((h'_n)^\tau = k'_n, (k'_n)^\tau = h'_n, (x'_n)^\tau = -x'_n\). Then by Proposition 3.3, there exists a homomorphism \(\psi\) which is the desired lift of \(\phi\).

Now we consider the case of \(A_6\). In this case the we have elements in \(B/J\) that satisfy \(h'^\tau = k'^\tau = \tau, x'^\tau = x_\infty\) in \(B/J\) which are lifted to elements in \(B\) that satisfy \(h'^\tau = k'^\tau = \tau, x'^\tau = x\). So \(T\) satisfies \(T^\tau = \mathbb{1}_2 - T\). Then for \(n\) large enough we obtain

\[
T'_n = \begin{pmatrix} 1 - h'_n & (x'_n)^* \\ x'_n & k'_n \end{pmatrix}
\]

where \((h'_n)^\tau = k'_n, (k'_n)^\tau = h'_n, (x'_n)^\tau = x'_n\) and we apply Proposition 3.3 as before.

Finally, to show that \(A_4\) is semiprojective we make use of the isomorphism \(A_4 \cong A_0 \otimes \mathbb{H}\). Since \(A_0\) is semiprojective, Proposition 4.5 (which we prove in the next section) implies that \(A_4\) is semiprojective.

\[\square\]

**Proposition 3.6.** \(A_i\) is semiprojective for \(i\) odd.

**Proof.** For \(n = 1\) and \(n = -1\), this is Example 3.10 and Corollary 3.12 of [26]. Then the cases \(n = 3\) and \(n = 5\) follow by Proposition 4.5. \(\square\)
4. A Semiprojectivity Closure Theorem

The concept of semiprojectivity was first introduced and developed in the context of real C*-algebras (and C*,σ-algebras) in Section 3 of [26]. Here we extend that work by proving $A \otimes \mathbb{H}$ and $A \otimes M_n(\mathbb{R})$ are semiprojective if $A$ is (Theorem 4.6). This result is necessary to complete the proofs that $A_i$ are semiprojective for all $i$ from the previous section.

The cone $CM_2(\mathbb{C}) = C_0((0, 1], M_2(\mathbb{C}))$ has two real structures, corresponding to the antiautomorphisms $T$ and $\sharp$ defined pointwise on $CM_2(\mathbb{C})$. The corresponding real C*-algebras are $CM_2(\mathbb{R}) = C_0((0, 1], M_2(\mathbb{R}))$ and $CM_2(\mathbb{H}) = C_0((0, 1], \mathbb{H})$. More generally $CM_n(\mathbb{C})$ has one real structure for $n$ odd (corresponding to $T$) and two real structures for $n$ even (corresponding to $T$ and to $\sharp \otimes T$).

**Proposition 4.1.** The $C^{*\tau}$-algebras $(CM_n(\mathbb{C}), T)$ and $(CM_2(\mathbb{C}), \sharp)$ are projective.

**Proof.** A proof that $(CM_n(\mathbb{C}), T)$ is projective can be obtained by examining a proof that $CM_n(\mathbb{C})$ is projective in the context of complex C*-algebras. For example, see Theorem 10.2.1 in [20] or Theorem 3.5 of [25].

To show that $(CM_2(\mathbb{C}), \sharp)$ is projective let $\phi: (CM_2(\mathbb{C}), \sharp) \to (B, \tau)$ be a $C^{*\tau}$-algebra homomorphism and let $\pi: (A, \tau) \to (B, \tau)$ be a surjective $C^{*\tau}$-algebra homomorphism. Let $x = \phi(t \otimes e_{12})$. Then $x$ satisfies $\|x\| \leq 1$, $x^2 = 0$, and $x^\tau = -x$. In fact $(CM_2(\mathbb{C}), \sharp)$ is universal for these relations so it suffices to show that $x$ can be lifted to an element in $A$ satisfying the same.

Using Lemma 3.4, lift $\phi(t^{1/3} \otimes e_{11})$ and $\phi(t^{1/3} \otimes e_{22})$ to elements $h, k \in A$ satisfying $0 \leq h, k \leq 1$, $hk = 0$, and $h^\tau = k$. Lift $\phi(t^{1/3} \otimes e_{12}) = x^{1/3}$ to an element $y \in A$ satisfying $y^\tau = -y$. Let $z = k y h$ so that $\pi(z) = x$, $z^2 = 0$, and $z^\tau = -z$.

To finish, let

$$f(t) = \begin{cases} 1 & 0 \leq t \leq 1 \\ t^{-1/2} & 1 \leq t \end{cases}$$

and $w = z f(z^* z)$. Then $\|w\| \leq 1$ since $w^* w = f(z^* z)z^* z f(z^* z) = g(z^* z)$ where

$$g(t) = \begin{cases} t & 0 \leq t \leq 1 \\ 1 & 1 \leq t. \end{cases}$$

Since $\pi(w) = x f(x^* x) = x$, we have that $w$ is still a lift of $x$. We also have $w^2 = f(zz^*)zz f(z^* z) = 0$. Finally, we show that $w^\tau = -w$. Check that $(z^* z)^\tau = z^\tau z^* = -z(-z^*) = zz^*$ so that

$$w^\tau = (z f(z^* z))^\tau = f(z^* z)z^\tau = -f(zz^*)z = -w.$$ 

$\square$
We remark that we could employ a similar proof to show that \((CM_{2n}(\mathbb{C}), \mathbb{C} \otimes T_n)\) is projective; this however is not necessary to do now and it will be a direct consequence of Proposition 4.5 below.

**Lemma 4.2.** Suppose \(\varphi : CM_n(\mathbb{C}) \to B\) is a \(*\)-homomorphism of \(C^*\)-algebras. Denote by \(B_0\) and \(B_n\) the hereditary subalgebras of \(B\) generated by \(\varphi(C_0(0,1] \otimes e_{11})\) and \(\varphi(CM_n(\mathbb{C}))\), respectively. Then there is a natural isomorphism

\[
\Phi : B_0 \otimes M_n(\mathbb{C}) \to B_n.
\]

defined by

\[
(8) \quad \Phi(\varphi(f \otimes e_{1r})b\varphi(g \otimes e_{s1}) \otimes e_{jk}) = \varphi(f \otimes e_{jr})b\varphi(g \otimes e_{sk})
\]

for \(f, g \in C_0(0,1]\) and \(b \in B\).

Furthermore, suppose \(\varphi : (CM_n(\mathbb{C}), T) \to (B, \tau)\) is a \(C^{*\tau}\)-algebra homomorphism of \(C^{*\tau}\)-algebras. Then there is a natural isomorphism of \(C^{*\tau}\)-algebras

\[
\Phi : (B_0 \otimes M_n(\mathbb{C}), \tau \otimes T) \to (B_n, \tau)
\]
given by the same formula as above.

**Proof.** We start with some nice descriptions of \(B_0\) and \(B_n\). Since \(C(0,1] \otimes e_{11}\) is generated by \(t \otimes e_{11}\), we have

\[
B_0 = \varphi(t \otimes e_{11})B\varphi(t \otimes e_{11}) \quad \text{and} \quad B_n = \varphi(t \otimes 1_n)B\varphi(t \otimes 1_n).
\]

On the other hand the nice factorization result, Corollary 4.6 of [29], implies that

\[
B_0 = \varphi(C_0(0,1]\otimes e_{11})B\varphi(C_0(0,1]\otimes e_{11}) \quad \text{and} \quad B_n = \varphi(C_0(0,1]\otimes 1_n)B\varphi(C_0(0,1]\otimes 1_n).
\]

This means that it is enough to define \(\Phi\) on the elements of the form

\[
\sum_{j,k} \phi(f \otimes e_{11})b(g \otimes e_{11}) \otimes e_{jk}
\]

but we find it more useful to work with the more general expression, as in (8).

We first establish that \(\Phi\) is well-defined as a map restricted to \(B_0 \otimes e_{jk}\). Suppose

\[
\varphi(f \otimes e_{1r})b\varphi(g \otimes e_{s1}) = \varphi(h \otimes e_{1p})b'\varphi(k \otimes e_{q1}).
\]

Select any \(\mu_n\) that is an approximate identity in \(C_0(0,1]\) and calculate:

\[
\varphi(f \otimes e_{jr})b\varphi(g \otimes e_{sk}) = \lim_{m} \lim_{n} \varphi(\mu_n \otimes e_{1j})\varphi(f \otimes e_{1r})b\varphi(g \otimes e_{s1})\varphi(\mu_m \otimes e_{1k})
\]

\[
= \lim_{m} \lim_{n} \varphi(\mu_n \otimes e_{1j})\varphi(h \otimes e_{1p})b'\varphi(k \otimes e_{q1})\varphi(\mu_m \otimes e_{1k})
\]

\[
= \varphi(h \otimes e_{jp})b'\varphi(k \otimes e_{qk}).
\]

To see this is additive, consider two elements in \(B_0\),

\[
x = \varphi(f \otimes e_{11})b\varphi(g \otimes e_{11}), \quad y = \varphi(h \otimes e_{11})b'\varphi(k \otimes e_{11}).
\]
We claim that we can rewrite these elements so that $f = h$ and $g = k$. Indeed, we can factor the functions as $f = \mu f_1$ and $h = \mu h_1$ where $\mu(x) = \sqrt{|f(x)| + |h(x)|}$ to get $f \otimes e_{11} = (\mu \otimes e_{11})(f_1 \otimes e_{11})$ and $h \otimes e_{11} = (\mu \otimes e_{11})(f_1 \otimes e_{11})$

$$x = \varphi(\eta \otimes e_{11})b''\varphi(g \otimes e_{11}), \quad y = \varphi(\eta \otimes e_{11})b''\varphi(k \otimes e_{11}).$$

Perform a similar procedure using the functions $g$ and $k$. Therefore, we can assume that we have

$$x = \varphi(f \otimes e_{11})b\varphi(g \otimes e_{11}), \quad y = \varphi(f \otimes e_{11})b'\varphi(g \otimes e_{11}).$$

Then we prove additivity as follows,

$$\Phi(\varphi(f \otimes e_{11})b\varphi(g \otimes e_{11}) \otimes e_{jk} + \varphi(f \otimes e_{11})b'\varphi(g \otimes e_{11}) \otimes e_{jk})$$

$$= \Phi(\varphi(f \otimes e_{11})(b + b')\varphi(g \otimes e_{11}) \otimes e_{jk})$$

$$= \varphi(f \otimes e_{11})(b + b')\varphi(g \otimes e_{1k})$$

$$= \varphi(f \otimes e_{1j})b\varphi(g \otimes e_{1k}) + \varphi(f \otimes e_{1j})b'\varphi(g \otimes e_{1k})$$

$$= \Phi(\varphi(f \otimes e_{11})b\varphi(g \otimes e_{11}) \otimes e_{jk}) + \Phi(\varphi(f \otimes e_{11})b'\varphi(g \otimes e_{11}) \otimes e_{jk}).$$

Now we easily conclude that $\Phi$ is a well-defined linear map on all of $B \otimes M_n(C)$. As to the product, we observe

$$\Phi(\varphi(f \otimes e_{11})b\varphi(g \otimes e_{11}) \otimes e_{jk}) \Phi(\varphi(g \otimes e_{11})b'\varphi(h \otimes e_{11}) \otimes e_{k1})$$

$$= \varphi(f \otimes e_{1j})b\varphi(g \otimes e_{1k})\varphi(h \otimes e_{1k})$$

$$= \varphi(f \otimes e_{1j})b\varphi(gh \otimes e_{11})b\varphi(k \otimes e_{11})$$

$$= \Phi(\varphi(f \otimes e_{11})b\varphi(gh \otimes e_{11})b\varphi(k \otimes e_{11}) \otimes e_{ji}).$$

Prove that $\Phi$ is a *-homomorphism is easier:

$$\Phi((\varphi(f \otimes e_{11})b\varphi(g \otimes e_{11}) \otimes e_{jk})^*) = \Phi(\varphi(\tilde{g} \otimes e_{11})b^*\varphi(\tilde{f} \otimes e_{11}) \otimes e_{k1})$$

$$= \varphi(\tilde{g} \otimes e_{k1})b^*\varphi(\tilde{f} \otimes e_{1j})$$

$$= (\varphi(f \otimes e_{1j})b\varphi(g \otimes e_{1k}))^*$$

$$= (\Phi(\varphi(f \otimes e_{11})b\varphi(g \otimes e_{11}) \otimes e_{jk}))^*.$$

To prove $\Phi$ is onto, we start with an element

$$\varphi(f \otimes 1_n) b\varphi(g \otimes 1_n)$$

which we expand as

$$\sum \varphi(f \otimes e_{jj})b\varphi(g \otimes e_{kk}) = \sum \Phi(\varphi(f \otimes e_{1j})b\varphi(g \otimes e_{1k}) \otimes e_{jk}).$$

Injectivity is easy since $\Phi$ will be injective if and only if its restriction to $B_0 \otimes e_{11}$ is injective, and

$$\Phi(\varphi(f \otimes e_{11})b\varphi(g \otimes e_{11}) \otimes e_{11}) = \varphi(f \otimes e_{11})b\varphi(g \otimes e_{11}).$$
Lemma 4.4. Suppose $\tau : B \to C$ is a homomorphism of $C^*$-algebras or $C^{*\tau}$-algebras. Then define $\psi = \gamma \circ \varphi$ and subsequently define $\Psi : C_0 \otimes M_n(\mathbb{C}) \to C_n$ as above. Then check that $\gamma(B_0) \subseteq C_0$ and $\gamma(B_n) \subseteq C_n$. Then we show $\Psi(\gamma(x) \otimes e_{jk}) = \gamma(\Psi(x \otimes e_{jk}))$ as follows:

$$
\Psi(\gamma(\varphi(f \otimes e_{11})b\varphi(g \otimes e_{11})) \otimes e_{jk}) = \Psi(\psi(f \otimes e_{11})\gamma(b)\psi(g \otimes e_{11}) \otimes e_{jk}) \\
= \psi(f \otimes e_{j1})\gamma(b)\psi(g \otimes e_{1k}) \\
= \gamma(\varphi(f \otimes e_{j1})\gamma(b)\varphi(g \otimes e_{1k})) \\
= \gamma(\varphi(f \otimes e_{j1})b\varphi(g \otimes e_{1k})) \\
= \gamma\Phi(\varphi(f \otimes e_{11})b\varphi(g \otimes e_{11}) \otimes e_{jk})
$$

In the case that there is an involution $\tau$ on $B$ with $\varphi(x^T) = \varphi(x)^\tau$ for $x \in CM_2(\mathbb{C})$, we show that $\Phi((x \otimes e_{jk})^{\tau \otimes T}) = \Phi(x \otimes e_{jk})^\tau$ for $x \otimes e_{jk} \in B_0 \otimes M_n(\mathbb{C})$:

$$
\Phi(\gamma(\varphi(f \otimes e_{11})b\varphi(g \otimes e_{11}))^T \otimes e_{jk}^T) = \Phi(\varphi(g \otimes e_{k1})b^T\varphi(f \otimes e_{1j}) \otimes e_{kj}) \\
= \varphi(g \otimes e_{k1})b^T\varphi(f \otimes e_{1j}) \\
= \varphi((g \otimes e_{k1})^T)b^T\varphi((f \otimes e_{j1})^T) \\
= (\varphi(f \otimes e_{j1})b\varphi(g \otimes e_{1k}))^T \\
= \Phi(\varphi(f \otimes e_{11})b\varphi(g \otimes e_{11}) \otimes e_{jk})^T.
$$

\[\square\]

Corollary 4.3. Let $h$ be a strictly positive element in a $C^*$-algebra $B$. There is an embedding $CC \hookrightarrow B$ sending the canonical generator to $h$. Similarly, there is an embedding $CC \to CM_n(\mathbb{C})$ by $f \mapsto f \otimes e_{11}$. Then there is an isomorphism

$$
B \ast_{CC} CM_n(\mathbb{C}) \cong B \otimes M_n(\mathbb{C})
$$

given by

$$
b \mapsto b \otimes e_{11} \quad \text{and} \quad f \otimes e_{jk} \mapsto f(h) \otimes e_{jk}.
$$

If there is a real structure $\tau$ on $B$ and if $h$ satisfies $h^\tau = h$, then the isomorphism is $\tau$-preserving.

Lemma 4.4. Suppose $\varphi : (CM_2(\mathbb{C}), \|\|) \to (B, \tau)$ is a $C^{*\tau}$-algebra homomorphism of $C^{*\tau}$-algebras. Then there is a natural isomorphism of $C^{*\tau}$-algebras

$$
\Phi : (B_0 \otimes M_2(\mathbb{C}), \sigma \otimes \|\|) \to (B_2, \tau)
$$

where $B_0$, $B_2$, and $\Phi$ are as in Lemma 4.2 and where $\sigma$ is an antimultiplicative involution on $B_0$ defined by

$$
(\varphi(f \otimes e_{11})b\varphi(g \otimes e_{11}))^\sigma = \varphi(g \otimes e_{12})b^\tau\varphi(f \otimes e_{21}).
$$

Furthermore, the construction $\varphi \mapsto (B_0, \sigma)$ is natural.
Proof. We already know from Lemma 4.2 that \( \Phi \) is a well defined *-isomorphism. Suppose now that \( \varphi : CM_2(\mathbb{C}) \to B \) satisfies \( \phi(x^\tau) = \varphi(x)^\tau \). We first show that \( \sigma \) is well-defined and is a real structure on \( B_0 \). Since

\[
(\varphi(f \otimes e_{11})b\varphi(g \otimes e_{11}))^\sigma \otimes e_{11} = \varphi(g \otimes e_{12})b^r \varphi(f \otimes e_{21}) \otimes e_{11}
\]

we see that

\[
x^\sigma \otimes e_{11} = \Phi^{-1}((\Phi(x \otimes e_{22}))^\tau)
\]

and so \( \sigma \), being a composition of four *-homomorphisms and one anti-*-homomorphism, is itself an anti-*-homomorphism. That \( \sigma \) is an involution on \( B_0 \) is shown by:

\[
(\varphi(fg \otimes e_{11})b\varphi(hk \otimes e_{11}))^{\sigma^2} = (\varphi(kh \otimes e_{11})b^r \varphi(g \otimes e_{12})^\sigma
\]

Now we show that \( \Phi \) commutes with the appropriate real structures; that is we prove that \( \Phi((x \otimes e_{jk})^{\sigma \otimes \tau}) = \Phi(x \otimes e_{jk})^\tau \) for all \( x \otimes e_{jk} \in B_0 \otimes M_2(\mathbb{C}) \). Of the four cases to consider, we will show the calculations for the cases \( x \otimes e_{11} \) and \( x \otimes e_{12} \) since the cases for \( x \otimes e_{22} \) and \( x \otimes e_{21} \) are similar.

\[
\Phi \left( (\varphi(f \otimes e_{11})b\varphi(g \otimes e_{11}))^{\sigma} \otimes e_{11}^{\sharp} \right) = \Phi \left( (\varphi(g \otimes e_{12})b^r \varphi(f \otimes e_{21}) \otimes e_{22} \right)
\]

and

\[
\Phi \left( (\varphi(f \otimes e_{11})b\varphi(g \otimes e_{11}))^{\sigma} \otimes e_{12}^{\sharp} \right) = \Phi \left( (\varphi(g \otimes e_{12})b^r \varphi(f \otimes e_{21}) \otimes -e_{12} \right).
\]
Finally, we consider the question of naturality. Assume are are given \( \gamma : (B, \tau) \to (C, \tau) \) and we define \( \psi = \gamma \circ \varphi \). We obtain a real structure \( \sigma \) on \( C_0 \),

\[
(\psi(f \otimes e_{11})c\psi(g \otimes e_{11}))^\sigma = \psi(g \otimes e_{12})c^\tau \psi(f \otimes e_{21}).
\]

The claim of naturality is the claim that the restriction of \( \gamma \) to a map \( B_0 \to C_0 \) is a \( C^{**}_{\tau} \)-algebra homomorphism \( \gamma_* : (B_0, \sigma) \to (C_0, \sigma) \). Indeed,

\[
\gamma(\varphi(f \otimes e_{11})b\varphi(g \otimes e_{11}))^\sigma = (\psi(f \otimes e_{11})\gamma(b)\psi(g \otimes e_{11}))^\sigma \\
= \psi(g \otimes e_{12})\gamma(b^\tau)\psi(f \otimes e_{21}) \\
= \gamma(\varphi(g \otimes e_{12})b^\tau \varphi(f \otimes e_{21})) \\
= \gamma((\varphi(f \otimes e_{11})b\varphi(g \otimes e_{11}))^\sigma).
\]

\( \square \)

An important special case of Lemma 4.4 occurs where \( B = C \otimes M_2(\mathbb{C}) \) with involution \( \tau \otimes \sharp \); and the map \( \varphi : (CM_2(\mathbb{C}), \sharp) \to (C \otimes M_2(\mathbb{C}), \tau \otimes \sharp) \) sends \( f \otimes e_{jk} \) to \( f(h) \otimes e_{jk} \) for some strictly positive self-\( \tau \)-element \( h \) in \( C \). In that case, \( B_2 = C \otimes M_2(\mathbb{C}) \) and \( B_0 = C \otimes e_{11} \). Then the induced real structure \( \sigma \) on \( B_0 \), defined by

\[
(\varphi(f \otimes e_{11})b\varphi(g \otimes e_{11}))^\sigma = \varphi(g \otimes e_{12})b^{\tau \otimes \sharp} \varphi(f \otimes e_{21})
\]

satisfies

\[
(hbh \otimes e_{11})^\sigma = ((h \otimes e_{11})(b \otimes e_{11})(h \otimes e_{11}))^\sigma \\
= (h \otimes e_{12})(b^\tau \otimes e_{22})(h \otimes e_{21}) \\
= hb^\tau h \otimes e_{11}.
\]

Thus, we find that \( \sigma \) is just \( \tau \otimes \text{id} \), restricted to \( B_0 = C \otimes e_{11} \).

**Proposition 4.5.** If a real \( C^* \)-algebra \( A \) is projective then \( A \otimes \mathbb{H} \) is projective. If \( A \) is semiprojective then \( A \otimes \mathbb{H} \) is semiprojective.

**Proof.** We work in the category of \( C^*_{\tau} \)-algebras. Suppose that \( (A, \tau) \) is projective, that \( (B, \tau), (C, \tau) \) are \( C^*_{\tau} \)-algebras, and that we have \( C^*_{\tau} \)-algebra homomorphisms \( \varphi \) and \( \pi \) as in the diagram

\[
\begin{array}{ccc}
B & \xrightarrow{\pi} & C \\
\| & & \\
A \otimes M_2(\mathbb{C}) & \xrightarrow{\varphi} & C
\end{array}
\]

where \( \pi \) is surjective and the involution on \( A \otimes M_2(\mathbb{C}) \) is \( \tau \otimes \sharp \). We select a strictly positive element \( h \in A \) satisfying \( h^\tau = h \) and define

\[
\gamma : (CM_2(\mathbb{C}), \sharp) \to (A \otimes M_2(\mathbb{C}), \tau \otimes \sharp)
\]

by \( \gamma(f \otimes e_{jk}) = f(h) \otimes e_{jk} \). By Proposition 4.1 there is a homomorphism

\[
\varphi_1 : (CM_2(\mathbb{C}), \sharp) \to (B, \tau)
\]

such that

\[
\varphi_1 = \gamma \circ \varphi.
\]
with $\pi \circ \varphi_1 = \varphi \circ \gamma$. We apply Lemma 4.4 we get two commutative diagrams of real $C^*$-algebras. The first diagram is

$$
\begin{align*}
B_0 \otimes M_2(\mathbb{C}) & \xrightarrow{\Phi_3} B_2 \xrightarrow{\Phi_2} B \\
(A \otimes e_{11}) \otimes M_2(\mathbb{C}) & \xrightarrow{\Phi_1} C_0 \otimes M_2(\mathbb{C}) \xrightarrow{\pi} C_2 \\
A \otimes M_2(\mathbb{C}) & \xrightarrow{\varphi} C_2 \\
A \otimes M_2(\mathbb{C}) & \xrightarrow{\varphi} C
\end{align*}
$$

where each $\Phi_j$ is an isomorphism, and the real structures on the algebras closest to the upper left of the diagram are all $\sigma_j \otimes \sharp$ where the $\sigma_j$ are in the second diagram:

$$(B_0, \sigma_3)$$

$$(A \otimes e_{11}, \sigma_1) \longrightarrow (C_0, \sigma_2)$$

By the remark following Lemma 4.4 we know that $(A \otimes e_{11}, \sigma_1)$ is isomorphic to $(A, \tau)$ and so we get a lift in the second diagram by the hypothesis on $A$. Tensoring by the identity on $M_2(\mathbb{C})$ now gives a lift in the upper-left portion of the first diagram, which then provides the desired lift of $\varphi$.

Adjusting the proof to the semiprojectivity case proceeds exactly as in Section 14.2 of [20]. □

With the previous result, the proof in the previous section that $A_i$ is semiprojective for all $i$ is completed.

**Theorem 4.6.** If a real $C^*$-algebra $A$ is projective then $A \otimes M_n(\mathbb{R})$ and $A \otimes M_n(\mathbb{R}) \otimes \mathbb{H}$ are projective for all $n$. If $A$ is semiprojective then $A \otimes M_n(\mathbb{R})$ and $A \otimes M_n(\mathbb{R}) \otimes \mathbb{H}$ are semiprojective for all $n$.

**Proof.** Suppose that $A$ is projective. The statement that $A \otimes M_n(\mathbb{R})$ is projective is proven exactly as in the complex case, Theorem 3.3 or Theorem 4.3 of [19]. Then the proof that $A \otimes M_n(\mathbb{R}) \otimes \mathbb{H}$ is projective follows by combining the first statement and Proposition 4.5. □

5. **Unsuspended $E$-theory for Real $C^*$-algebras**

In this section, we develop the theory of homotopic symmetric real $C^*$-algebras, along the lines of [9]. Our main theoretical result states (as in the complex case)
that a real C*-algebra $A$ is homotopy symmetric if and only if the usual natural homomorphism $[[A \otimes K^R, B \otimes K^R]] \to E(A, B)$ is an isomorphism for all real C*-algebras $B$. Furthermore, we prove that homotopy symmetry has permanence with respect to complexification: a real C*-algebra $A$ is homotopy symmetric if and only if $A_\mathbb{C}$ is homotopy symmetric (in the category of C*-algebras). It will follow that all of the algebras $A_i$ introduced in the previous section are homotopy symmetric.

We introduce a standing assumption in this section that all real C*-algebras are separable. This will apply to all of our discussion of $E$-theory and of homotopy symmetry. However our main result Theorem 5.13 is proven in full generality for all real C*-algebras.

We refer the reader to Section 4 of [5] and Section 8 of [6] for the development of asymptotic morphisms for real C*-algebras. In what follows we will use subscripts as in $[[A, B]]_R$ to denote the homotopy classes of asymptotic morphisms in the category of real C*-algebras and $[[A, B]]_C$ to denote the same in the category of complex C*-algebras, unless the meaning is clear from context. In both cases, this set has the structure of a semigroup if $B$ is stable. And in both cases, the property of homotopy symmetry is connected to the question of whether or not this semigroup has inverses.

Let $e$ be a rank 1 projection in $K^R \subset K$. We define homomorphisms $\text{id}_A =: A \to A \otimes_R K^R$ $\text{id}_{A_\mathbb{C}} =: A_\mathbb{C} \to A_\mathbb{C} \otimes \mathbb{K}$ by $\text{id}_A(a) = a \otimes e$. If $A$ and $B$ are real C*-algebras, then we define the natural semigroup homomorphism $\theta_{A, B}: [[A, B] \otimes_R K^R]]_R \to [[A_\mathbb{C}, B_\mathbb{C} \otimes_\mathbb{C} K]]_C$ given by $\theta_{A, B}(\alpha) = \alpha \otimes \text{id}_R$. In particular, we have $\theta_{A, A}(\text{id}_A) = \text{id}_{A_\mathbb{C}}$.

**Definition 5.1** (See Section 5 of [9]). A C*-algebra $A$ is **homotopy symmetric** if the class $[[\text{id}_{A_\mathbb{C}}]]$ is invertible in $[[A, A_\otimes_\mathbb{C} K]]_C$. A real C*-algebra $A$ is **homotopy symmetric** if the class $[[\text{id}_A]]$ is invertible in $[[A, A_\otimes_R K^R]]_R$.

**Lemma 5.2.** Suppose that $A$ and $B$ are real stable C*-algebras with $A$ homotopy symmetric. Then $[[A, B]]$ is a group. In particular $\eta_A$ is unique up to homotopy.

**Proof.** Suppose that $\eta_A$ is an asymptotic morphism such that $[\eta_A]$ is inverse to $[[\text{id}_A]]$. Then $\text{id}_A \oplus \eta_A$ is null-homotopic in $[[A, A]]$, and it follows that $[\psi \circ \eta_A]$ is an inverse to $[\psi]$ in $[[A, B]]$. \hfill \Box

**Lemma 5.3.** Let $A, B$, and $D$ be real C*-algebras and let $\alpha: A \to B$ be a homomorphism. Then

$$[[D, SA]]_R \xrightarrow{(Sa)_*} [[D, SB]]_R \xrightarrow{\delta} [[D, CA]]_R \xrightarrow{\kappa_*} [[D, A]]_R \xrightarrow{\alpha_*} [[D, B]]_R$$

is an exact sequence where $C_\alpha$ is the mapping cone of $\alpha$ and $\kappa: C_\alpha \to A$ is defined by $\kappa(a, f) = a$. 


Proof. As in Proposition 6 of [8].

Lemma 5.4. For any split exact sequence
\[ 0 \to J \to A \overset{\pi}{\to} B \to 0 \]
of real C*-algebras and any real C*-algebra D, the exact sequence
\[ 0 \to [[D, J]] \to [[D, A]] \overset{\pi}{\to} [[D, B]] \to 0 \]
is split.

Proof. As in Proposition 3.2 of [9].

Recall that if A and B are stable C*-algebras, then we have natural homomorphisms
\[ \Sigma: [[A, B]] \to [[SA, SB]] \] and \[ \Sigma^{-1}: [[A, B]] \to [[S^{-1}A, S^{-1}B]] . \]

Lemma 5.5. If A and B are real C*-algebras and B is stable, then
\[ \Sigma: [[SA, SB]] \to [[S^2A, S^2B]] \] and \[ \Sigma^{-1}: [[SA, SB]] \to [[S^{-1}SA, S^{-1}SB]] \]
are isomorphisms.

Proof. The first statement is Lemma 4.5 of [5] and the second statement can be proven in a similar way. Instead of using the elements in \( E(\mathbb{R}, S^8\mathbb{R}) \) and \( E(S^8\mathbb{R}, \mathbb{R}) \) associated with the Bott isomorphism, use elements in \( E(\mathbb{R}, S^{-1}S\mathbb{R}) \) and \( E(S^{-1}S\mathbb{R}, \mathbb{R}) \) that are inverses to each other arising from the KK-equivalence between \( \mathbb{R} \) and \( S^{-1}S\mathbb{R} \).

The following definition is as in Section 4 of [5].

Definition 5.6. Let A and B be real separable C*-algebras. Then we define
\[ E(A, B) = [[SA, SB \otimes \mathbb{K}]] . \]

Lemma 5.7. There exists an asymptotic morphism \( \alpha_t : SS^{-1}\mathbb{R} \to \mathbb{K}^{\mathbb{R}} \) such that \( \alpha_* : KO_0(SS^{-1}\mathbb{R}) \to KO_0(\mathbb{K}^{\mathbb{R}}) \) is an isomorphism. Thus \( \alpha_* \) is an isomorphism on \( K^{\text{CRT}}(\cdot) \).

Proof. Note that \( KO_0(SS^{-1}\mathbb{R}) \cong KO_0(\mathbb{K}^{\mathbb{R}}) \cong \mathbb{Z} \). In fact, \( K^{\text{CRT}}(SS^{-1}\mathbb{R}) \cong K^{\text{CRT}}(\mathbb{K}^{\mathbb{R}}) \cong K^{\text{CRT}}(\mathbb{R}) \) is isomorphic to the free CRT-module with a generator in the real part in degree 0. So the Universal Coefficient Theorem for real C*-algebras implies that
\[ KK(SS^{-1}\mathbb{R}, \mathbb{K}^{\mathbb{R}}) \cong KK(\mathbb{R}, \mathbb{R}) \cong \text{Hom}_{\text{CRT}}(K^{\text{CRT}}(\mathbb{R}), K^{\text{CRT}}(\mathbb{R})) \]
\[ \cong \text{Hom}_{\mathbb{Z}}(KO_0(\mathbb{R}), KO_0(\mathbb{R})) \cong \mathbb{Z} . \]

As in the remarks preceding Theorem 5.2 of [5], the isomorphism
\[ KK(SS^{-1}\mathbb{R}, \mathbb{K}^{\mathbb{R}}) \to \text{Hom}_{\mathbb{Z}}(KO_0(\mathbb{R}), KO_0(\mathbb{R})) \]
factors through \( E(S^{-1}\mathbb{R}, \mathbb{K}^{\mathbb{R}}) \cong [[SS^{-1}\mathbb{R}, \mathbb{K}^{\mathbb{R}}]] \), giving the existence of \( \alpha \) as desired. \( \square \)
We now pause to establish some notation and to define several more homomorphisms that we will make use of for the rest of this section. We will use \( \zeta \) to denote an involution on either \( \mathbb{R}^n \) or on a sphere \( S^{n-1} \), given by multiplication by \(-1\) in exactly one coordinate (let us take it to be the \( y \)-coordinate). Then for example,

\[
C_0(\mathbb{R}^2; \zeta) = \{ f \in C_0(\mathbb{R}^2, \mathbb{C}) \mid f(x, y) = \overline{f(x, -y)} \} \cong S S^{-1} \mathbb{R}.
\]

More generally, \( C_0(\mathbb{R}^n; \zeta) \cong S^{n-1} S^{-1} \mathbb{R} \). There is a split exact sequence

\[
0 \to C_0(\mathbb{R}^n; \zeta) \xrightarrow{i} C_0(\mathbb{S}^n; \zeta) \xrightarrow{\varepsilon} \mathbb{R} \to 0
\]

where \( i \) is the standard inclusion and \( \varepsilon \) is evaluation at any point fixed by \( \zeta \).

Now consider the projection

\[
p_0(x, y, z) = \frac{1}{2} \begin{pmatrix} 1+z & x-iy \\ x+iy & 1-z \end{pmatrix},
\]

in \( C(S^2, \mathbb{C}) \). We know that \( p_0 \) satisfies \( [p_0] = (1, 1) \in KO_0(C(S^2, \mathbb{C})) \cong \mathbb{Z} \oplus \mathbb{Z} \) (see Example 6.2.3 of [31]). Since \( p_0 \otimes T = p_0 \), we also have that \( p_0 \) represents an element in \( KO_0(C(S^2, \zeta)) \cong \mathbb{Z} \oplus \mathbb{Z} \). Since the complexification functor

\[
c: KO_0(A) \to KO_0(A_c)
\]

is known to be an isomorphism in this case where \( A = C(S^2, \zeta) \), we conclude that

\[
[p_0] = (1, 1) \in KO_0(C(S^2, \zeta))
\]

in the usual identification of \( KO_0(C(S^2, \zeta)) \cong \mathbb{Z} \oplus \mathbb{Z} \). More precisely, this means that \( \varepsilon_*([p_0]) \) is a generator of \( KO_0(\mathbb{R}) \cong \mathbb{Z} \); and that \( [p_0] - [(0 \ 0)] \) is a generator of \( KO_0(C(\mathbb{R}^2, \zeta)) \cong \ker(\varepsilon_*) \cong \mathbb{Z} \). For future reference, we can take \( \varepsilon \) to be evaluation at the point \((0, 0, -1)\) and we obtain the exact formula

\[
\varepsilon(p_0) = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}.
\]

We define a \(^*\)-homomorphism and an asymptotic morphism by

\[
\gamma_1: A \to A \otimes C(S^2, \zeta) \otimes M_2(\mathbb{R}) \quad \text{by} \quad \gamma_1(a) = a \otimes p_0
\]

\[
\gamma_2: A \to A \otimes C(S^2, \zeta) \quad \text{by} \quad \gamma_2(a) = \eta_t(a) \otimes 1
\]

For later reference we note that we have

\[
((\text{id}_A \otimes \varepsilon \otimes \text{id}_{M_2(\mathbb{R})}) \circ \gamma_1)(a) = a \otimes \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix} \in A \otimes M_2(\mathbb{R}).
\]

**Proposition 5.8.** Suppose that \( A \) is stable and homotopy symmetric. There exists an asymptotic morphism

\[
\beta^A_t: A \to A \otimes C(S^2, \zeta) \otimes M_3(\mathbb{R})
\]
unique up to homotopy, so that the diagram

\[
\begin{array}{ccc}
A & \xrightarrow{\beta^A} & A \otimes C_0(\mathbb{R}^2; \zeta) \otimes M_3(\mathbb{R}) \\
\downarrow \gamma_1 \oplus \gamma_2 & & \downarrow i \\
A \otimes C(S^2; \zeta) \otimes M_3(\mathbb{R})
\end{array}
\]

commutes up to homotopy. Furthermore, \(\Sigma^A\beta^A\) is homotopic to \(\text{id}_A \otimes \beta^{\mathbb{SR}}\) as asymptotic morphisms from \(SA\) to \(SA \otimes C_0(\mathbb{R}^2; \zeta) \otimes M_3(\mathbb{R})\), and \(\beta^{\mathbb{SR}}\) is an isomorphism on K-theory.

Proof. Composing \(\varepsilon\) and \(\gamma_1 \oplus \gamma_2\) we have

\[(\text{id}_A \otimes \varepsilon \otimes \text{id}_{M_3(\mathbb{R})})(\gamma_1 \oplus \gamma_2)(a) = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & a & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & \eta(a) \end{pmatrix}\]

where \(\eta\) is the asymptotic inverse to \(\text{id}_A\). Thus this composition is null-homotopic. So from the split exact sequence

\[0 \rightarrow C_0(\mathbb{R}^2; \zeta) \xrightarrow{i} C(S^2; \zeta) \xrightarrow{\varepsilon} \mathbb{R} \rightarrow 0\]

(or rather from the split exact sequence obtained by tensoring the above with \(A \otimes M_3(\mathbb{R})\)), Lemma 5.4 implies that there is a unique asymptotic morphism \(\beta^A\) making Diagram (9) commute.

Taking the special case \(A = S\mathbb{R}\), we obtain the diagram

\[
\begin{array}{ccc}
S\mathbb{R} & \xrightarrow{\beta^{\mathbb{SR}}} & S\mathbb{R} \otimes C_0(\mathbb{R}^2; \zeta) \otimes M_3(\mathbb{R}) \\
\downarrow \gamma_1 \oplus \gamma_2 & & \downarrow i \\
S\mathbb{R} \otimes C(S^2; \zeta) \otimes M_3(\mathbb{R})
\end{array}
\]

We can construct two diagrams that look like

\[
\begin{array}{ccc}
SA & \xrightarrow{\beta^{SA}} & SA \otimes C_0(\mathbb{R}^2; \zeta) \otimes M_3(\mathbb{R}) \\
\downarrow \gamma_1 \oplus \gamma_2 & & \downarrow i \\
SA \otimes C(S^2; \zeta) \otimes M_3(\mathbb{R})
\end{array}
\]

by either suspending Diagram (9) or by tensoring Diagram (10) by \(A\). In these two diagrams, the homomorphisms \(i\) and \(\gamma_1\) are exactly the same and the homomorphism \(\gamma_2\) is the same up to homotopy in since \([\eta_{SA}] = [[\eta_{\mathbb{SR}} \otimes \text{id}_A]] = [[\text{id}_{\mathbb{SR}} \otimes \eta_A]]\) (using Lemma 5.2). Therefore, by uniqueness of \(\beta^{SA}\) we have, \([[\beta^{SA}]] = [[\text{id}_A \otimes \beta^{\mathbb{SR}}]] = [[\text{id}_{\mathbb{SR}} \otimes \beta^A]]\).
To prove the statement about $K$-theory, we can calculate the action of $\gamma_1$ and $\gamma_2$ on $KO_{-1}(S\mathbb{R})$ as in Diagram (10). We can write

$$\gamma_1^{SR} = \text{id}_{SR} \otimes \gamma_1^R : SR \otimes \mathbb{R} \to SR \otimes C(S^2; \zeta) \otimes M_2(\mathbb{R})$$

and see that $(\gamma_1^{SR})_* \text{ maps the generator of } KO_{-1}(SR) \cong \mathbb{Z}$ to the class corresponding to $[p_0]$ in $KO_{-1}(SR \otimes C(S^2; \zeta)) \cong KO_0(C(S^2; \zeta)) \cong \mathbb{Z} \oplus \mathbb{Z}$. At the same time, $(\gamma_2^{SR})_*$ maps the generator of $KO_{-1}(SR)$ to the negative of the class representing the unit in the same group. Thus, we see that $(\gamma_1 \oplus \gamma_2)_*$ maps the generator of $KO_{-1}(SR)$ to the kernel of $\varepsilon_*$ (which we already knew) and to the generator of image $(i_*)_* \cong KO_{-1}(SR \otimes C_0(\mathbb{R}^2; \zeta)) \cong KO_0(C_0(\mathbb{R}^2; \zeta)) \cong \mathbb{Z}$. This proves that $\beta^{SR}$ is an isomorphism on $KO_{-1}(-)$ and hence on $K^{\text{crit}}(-)$. 

**Theorem 5.9.** Let $A$ be a stable homotopy symmetric real $C^*$-algebra. Then $\Sigma : [[A, B]] \to E(A, B)$ is an isomorphism for all real stable $C^*$-algebras $B$.

**Proof.** We use the isomorphism $E(A, B) \cong [[SS^{-1}A, SS^{-1}B]]$ from Lemma 5.5 and show that

$$\Sigma^+ \Sigma^{-1} : [[A, B]] \to [[SS^{-1}A, SS^{-1}B]]$$

is an isomorphism with inverse

$$\Theta : [[SS^{-1}A, SS^{-1}B]] \to [[A, B]]$$

defined by

$$\Theta([[\varphi]]) = [[\text{id}_B \otimes \alpha \otimes \text{id}_{M_2(\mathbb{R})}]] \circ [[[\varphi \otimes M_3(\mathbb{R})]] \circ [[[\beta^A]]]$$.

By the Yoneda Lemma, it suffices to consider the case $A = B$ and to then show that $\text{id}_A$ maps to $\text{id}_A$ under the homomorphism

$$\Theta \circ \Sigma^+ \Sigma^{-1} : [[A, A]] \to [[A, A]]$$.

We have $\Sigma^+ \Sigma^{-1}(\text{id}_A) = \text{id}_{SS^{-1}}$, and we have $\Theta(\text{id}_{SS^{-1}}) = (\text{id}_A \otimes \alpha \otimes \text{id}_{M_3(\mathbb{R})}) \circ \beta^A$. So we need to show that

$$(\text{id}_A \otimes \alpha \otimes \text{id}_{M_3(\mathbb{R})}) \circ \beta^A : A \to A \otimes k^R \otimes M_3(\mathbb{R})$$

is homotopic to $\text{id}_A$ as an asymptotic morphism. For this we use the commutative diagram

$$A \xrightarrow{\beta^A} A \otimes C_0(\mathbb{R}; \zeta) \otimes M_3(\mathbb{R}) \xrightarrow{\text{id} \otimes \alpha \otimes \text{id}} A \otimes k^R \otimes M_3(\mathbb{R})$$

By Lemma 5.4, the homomorphism

$$[\text{Lemma 5.4, the homomorphism}]
$$
is injective, so (in yet another reduction) it suffices to show that
\[(\id_A \otimes \tilde{\alpha} \otimes \id_{M_3(\mathbb{R})}) \circ (\gamma_1 \oplus \gamma_2) : A \to A \otimes \tilde{K}^R \otimes M_3(\mathbb{R})\]
is homotopic to \(i \circ \id_A\).

For any projection \(p\) in a real C*-algebra \(B\), let \(j_p : \mathbb{R} \to B\) be the homomorphism given by \(j_p(t) = tp\). Let \(q_t = \tilde{\alpha}_t(p_0) \in \tilde{K}^R \otimes M_2(\mathbb{R})\). Since \(q_t\) is asymptotically a projection, there exists an actual projection \(q_0 \in K^R \otimes M_2(\mathbb{R})\) such that \((\alpha_t) \circ j_{p_0}\) is homotopic to \(j_{q_0}\). Furthermore, by calculating the class \(\alpha_*([p_0]) = [q_0] \in K_0(\tilde{K}^R)\), we know that \(q_0\) is homotopic to the projection \(q_0' = (\begin{smallmatrix} e & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \end{smallmatrix})\) where \(e\) is a rank one projection in \(K^R\). So we can and do assume that \(q_0 = q_0'\). Then up to a homotopy of asymptotic morphisms we have
\[(\id_A \otimes \tilde{\alpha} \otimes \id_{M_3(\mathbb{R})}) \circ (\gamma_1 \oplus \gamma_2)(a) = \begin{pmatrix} a \otimes e & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & a & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & \eta_A(a) \end{pmatrix}\]
and thus \((\id_A \otimes \tilde{\alpha} \otimes \id_{M_3(\mathbb{R})}) \circ (\gamma_1 \oplus \gamma_2)\) is homotopic to \(\id_A\).

For the other direction, again by the Yoneda Lemma it suffices to compute \(\Sigma^+ \Sigma^{-1} \circ \Theta\) applied to \(\id_A \otimes \id_{SS^{-1}_R}\). But we have just seen that \(\Theta(\id_{SS^{-1}_R}) = \id_A\) and that \(\Sigma^+ \Sigma^{-1}(\id_A) = \id_{SS^{-1}_R}\), which completes the proof. \(\square\)

**Proposition 5.10.** A real C*-algebra \(A\) is homotopy symmetric if and only if the complexification \(A_c\) is homotopy symmetric.

**Proof.** We assume that \(A_c\) is homotopy symmetric (in the category of C*-algebras), so there is an asymptotic morphism \(\eta_A \in [[A_c, A_c \otimes_c K]]_C\) such that \(\id_{A_c} \oplus \eta_A\) is null-homotopic through asymptotic morphisms of complex C*-algebras. Let \(\iota : A \to A_c\) be the standard inclusion and let \(r\) be the homomorphism
\[r : A_c \otimes_c K \to A \otimes_s M_2(\mathbb{R}) \otimes_s \tilde{K}^R.\]
Notice that \(r \circ \id_{A_c} \circ \iota = \id_A \oplus \id_A\), since for any \(a \in A\) we have
\[(r \circ \id_{A_c} \circ \iota)(a) = \begin{pmatrix} a \otimes e & 0 \\ 0 & a \otimes e \end{pmatrix}.\]

By hypothesis, then, the composition \(r \circ (\id_{A_c} \oplus \eta_A) \circ \iota\) is null-homotopic. On the other hand, we have
\[r \circ (\id_{A_c} \oplus \eta_A) \circ \iota = (r \circ \id_{A_c} \circ \iota) \oplus (r \circ \eta_A \circ \iota) = \id_A \oplus \id_A \oplus (r \circ \eta_A \circ \iota)\]
which shows that \([[\id_A \oplus (r \circ \eta_A \circ \iota)]]\) is an inverse for \([[\id_A]]\) in \([[A, A \otimes \tilde{K}^R]]_R\).

For the other direction, we have a semigroup homomorphism
\[\theta_{A,A} : [[A, A \otimes \tilde{K}^R]]_R \to [[A_c, A_c \otimes_c K]]_C ,\]
so if $[[\text{id}_A]]$ is invertible in the former, then $\theta_{A,A}([[\text{id}_A]]) = [[\text{id}_{AC}]]$ is invertible in the latter.

\[ \square \]

**Corollary 5.11.** The real $C^*$-algebras $A_i$ are homotopy symmetric for all $0 \leq i < 8$.

**Proof.** For all $i$, we have that $(A_i)_c$ is isomorphic to one of the following $C^*$-algebras: $q\mathbb{C}$, $q\mathbb{C} \otimes M_2(\mathbb{C})$, $SC$, and $SC \otimes M_2(\mathbb{C})$. From the comments at the beginning of Section 5 of [9] we know that $q\mathbb{C}$ and $SC$ are homotopy symmetric; and from Lemma 5.1 of [9] we know that $q\mathbb{C} \otimes M_n(\mathbb{C})$ and $SC \otimes M_n(\mathbb{C})$ are homotopy symmetric. Therefore Proposition 5.10 implies that $A_i$ is homotopy symmetric for all $i$. \[ \square \]

**Lemma 5.12.** Let $D$ and $B$ be real $C^*$-algebras, with $D$ semiprojective. Then

1. $[D, B] \cong [[D, B]]$
2. If $B = \lim_{n \to \infty} B_n$, then $[D, B] \cong \lim_{n \to \infty} [D, B_n]$.

**Proof.** Both of these results have proofs that can be carried over directly to the real case from the complex case. The proofs in the complex case are found at the beginning of Section 6 of [9] and as the proof to Corollary 15.1.3 of [20], respectively. \[ \square \]

**Theorem 5.13.** For each integer $i$ in the range $0 \leq i < 8$ and for any real $C^*$-algebras (not necessarily separable), there is a natural isomorphism

$$K_i(B) \cong [A_i, k^R \otimes B] \cong \lim_{n \to \infty} [A_i, M_n(B)].$$

If $B$ is stable, then

$$K_i(B) \cong [A_i, B].$$

**Proof.** First consider the case that $B$ is separable. From Propositions 3.1 and 3.2 we have $K_i^{\text{CRT}}(A_i) \cong \sum^{-i} K_i^{\text{CRT}}(\mathbb{R})$ for all $i$, so the Universal Coefficient Theorem (Corollary 4.11 of [4]) implies that $A_i$ is $KK$-equivalent to $S^{-i}\mathbb{R}$. We note that the condition for the Universal Coefficient Theorem to apply is that the complexification of $A_i$ is in the bootstrap category of separable nuclear $C^*$-algebras. This is easy to check since the complexifications of these algebras are all stably isomorphic to a commutative $C^*$-algebra or to $q\mathbb{C}$. Furthermore, each $A_i$ is semiprojective by Propositions 3.5 and 3.6. Therefore,

$$K_i(B) \cong KK(S^{-i}\mathbb{R}, B)$$

$$\cong KK(A_i, B)$$

$$\cong E(A_i, B) \quad \text{by Theorem 4.6 of [5]}$$

$$\cong [[A_i, k^R \otimes B]] \quad \text{by Theorem 5.9}$$

$$\cong [A_i, k^R \otimes B] \quad \text{by Lemma 5.12(1)}$$

$$\cong \lim_{n \to \infty} [A_i, M_n(B)] \quad \text{by Lemma 5.12(2)}.$$
To address the general case, let \( F_i(B) = \lim_{n \to \infty} [A_i, M_n(B)] \) and consider the natural homomorphism
\[
\alpha_B : F_i(B) \to K_i(B)
\]
defined by \( \alpha_B([\phi]) = \phi_\ast(\xi) \) where \( \xi_i \) is a generator of \( K_i(A_i) \cong \mathbb{Z} \). This homomorphism exists for all real \( C^* \)-algebras and is an isomorphism when \( B \) is separable. In general, write \( B \) as the inductive limit \( B = \lim_{\lambda} B_\lambda \) where \( \{B_\lambda\} \) is the net of all separable subalgebras of \( B \). We leave it to the reader to verify that \( F_i \) is continuous with respect to inductive limits, using the fact that \( A_i \) is semiprojective. Then since both functors \( F_i \) and \( K_i \) are continuous with respect to inductive limits and since \( \alpha_{B_\lambda} \) is an isomorphism for all \( \lambda \), it follows that \( \alpha_B \) is an isomorphism. \( \square \)

6. \( K \)-theory via Unitaries – The Even Cases

In the next two sections, we develop pictures of all eight fundamental \( KO \)-groups in terms of unitaries. We use the notation \( KO^u_i \) for the functors defined on the category of real \( C^* \)-algebras or (equivalently) the category of \( C^*_{\tau} \)-algebras in terms of unitaries. For \( i = 0, 1 \), we will write down the definition both in terms of a real \( C^* \)-algebra \( A \) and in terms of a \( C^*_{\tau} \)-algebra \( (A, \tau) \). However for \( i \neq 0, 1 \), we will only consider \( KO^u_i(A, \tau) \) in the context of a \( C^*_{\tau} \)-algebra \( (A, \tau) \), since that picture gives the most consistent definitions for varying values of \( i \). Then for a real \( C^* \)-algebra \( A \), we can always take look at the associated \( C^*_{\tau} \)-algebra \( (A_{\tau}, \tau) \) and take \( KO^u_i(A) = KO^u_i(A_{\tau}, \tau) \).

In each case, we have a picture in terms of unitaries in matrix algebras over \( A \) satisfying certain relations. In each case, we will prove that our picture is a well-defined group and we will show how to construct inverses. A reader who wishes to skip the detailed development, can see the final pictures summarized in Section 8, where we will also consider complex \( K \)-theory, \( KU_i(A, \tau) \).

6.1. \( KO_0 \) via unitaries.

**Definition 6.1.** Let \( A \) be a unital real \( C^* \)-algebra. Let \( U^{(0)}(A) \) be the set of all unitaries \( u \) in \( \bigcup_{n \in \mathbb{N}} M_{2n}(A) \) satisfying \( u^2 = 1 \) (equivalently, unitaries \( u \) that satisfy \( u = u^* \)). Let \( \sim_0 \) be the equivalence relation on \( U^{(0)}(A) \), generated by
\[
\begin{align*}
(1) \quad u_0 & \sim_0 u_1 \text{ if } u_t \in M_{2n}(A) \text{ is a continuous path of self-adjoint unitaries on } [0, 1]; \\
\text{and} \\
(2) \quad u & \sim_0 \iota_n^{(0)}(u) \text{ for } u \in M_{2n}(A) \text{ where } \iota_n^{(0)} : M_{2n}(A) \to M_{2n+2}(A) \text{ is given by} \\
\iota_n^{(0)}(a) & = \text{diag} \left( a, I^{(0)} \right) \quad \text{where } I^{(0)} = \left( \begin{smallmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & -1 \end{smallmatrix} \right) .
\end{align*}
\]

Then we define \( KO^u_0(A) = U^{(0)}(A)/\sim_0 \), with a binary operation given by \([u] + [v] = [(u, v)]\) for \( u, v \in U^{(0)}(A) \).
In addition to the notation for $I^{(0)}$ given above, we will use

$$I_n^{(0)} = \text{diag}(I^{(0)}, I^{(0)}, \ldots, I^{(0)}) \in M_{2n}(\mathbb{C}).$$

**Proposition 6.2.** $KO_0^u(A)$ is a homotopy invariant functor from the category of all unital $C^*$-algebras to the category of abelian groups. The inverse of an element $[u] \in KO_0^u(A)$ is $[-u]$.

**Proof.** The binary operation on $KO_0^u(A)$ is clearly associative and by definition, and by definition the identity of $KO_0^u(A)$ is the class represented by the element $I^{(0)}$.

Consider self-adjoint unitaries $u \in M_{2n}(A)$ and $v \in M_{2m}(A)$. Let $w$ be a unitary in $M_{2n+2m}(\mathbb{R})$ such that $w(\begin{smallmatrix} u & 0 \\ 0 & v \end{smallmatrix}) w^* = (\begin{smallmatrix} u & 0 \\ 0 & v \end{smallmatrix})$ and $w = 1$. This can be done by taking $w$ to be a change of basis matrix corresponding to an even permutation of the basis elements. There is then a path of unitaries $w_t \in M_{2n+2m}(\mathbb{R})$ such that $w_0 = 1_{2n+2m}$ and $w_t = w$. Then $w_t \cdot (\begin{smallmatrix} u & 0 \\ 0 & v \end{smallmatrix}) \cdot w_t^*$ is a self-adjoint unitary for all $t$ showing that $[u] + [v] = [v] + [u]$.

Let $u \in M_{2n}(A)$ be a self-adjoint unitary. Let

$$r_t = \left( \begin{array}{cc} \cos((\pi/2)t) \cdot 1_{2n} & -\sin((\pi/2)t) \cdot 1_{2n} \\ \sin((\pi/2)t) \cdot 1_{2n} & \cos((\pi/2)t) \cdot 1_{2n} \end{array} \right)$$

and let $u_t = r_t \cdot (\begin{smallmatrix} u & 0 \\ 0 & 1_{2n} \end{smallmatrix}) \cdot r_t^*$ be the path from $(\begin{smallmatrix} u & 0 \\ 0 & 1_{2n} \end{smallmatrix})$ to $(\begin{smallmatrix} 1_{2n} & 0 \\ 0 & u \end{smallmatrix})$. Then using the relation $u^2 = 1_{2n}$, one can show that $u_t$ commutes with $(\begin{smallmatrix} 1_{2n} & 0 \\ 0 & -u \end{smallmatrix})$. Hence $u_t \cdot (\begin{smallmatrix} 1_{2n} & 0 \\ 0 & -u \end{smallmatrix})$ gives a path in $U_\infty^{(0)}(A)$ from $(\begin{smallmatrix} u & 0 \\ 0 & v \end{smallmatrix})$ to $(\begin{smallmatrix} 1_{2n} & 0 \\ 0 & -u \end{smallmatrix}) = (\begin{smallmatrix} 1_{2n} & 0 \\ 0 & -1_{2n} \end{smallmatrix})$. This last matrix in $M_{4n}(A)$ is equivalent to $I_{2n}^{(0)}$, representing the identity element in $KO_0^u(A)$, as shown in the proof of Proposition 6.3 below. \(\square\)

**Proposition 6.3.** $KO_0^u(\mathbb{R}) \cong \mathbb{Z}$.

**Proof.** Consider the map $\phi: U_\infty^{(0)}(\mathbb{R}) \to \mathbb{Z}$ given by $\phi(u) = \frac{1}{2}\text{trace}(u)$. If $u$ is a self-adjoint unitary, then $u$ is unitarily equivalent to a diagonal matrix with eigenvalues in $\{1, -1\}$. It follows that the range of $\phi$ is exactly $\mathbb{Z}$. Furthermore, since $\phi$ is continuous, is invariant under unitary equivalence, and satisfies $\phi(u) = \phi(\iota_n^{(0)}(u))$; it follows that $\phi$ is well-defined on $KO_0^u(\mathbb{R})$.

Suppose now that $u$ and $v$ are self-adjoint unitaries with entries in $\mathbb{R}$ having the same trace. We may assume that $u$ and $v$ have the same dimension by perhaps replacing $u$ with $\iota_n^{(0)}(u)$ or replacing $v$ with $\iota_n^{(0)}(v)$. Let $u = xvx^*$ where $x$ is a unitary in $M_{2n}(\mathbb{R})$. We can assume that $x$ is in the same component as the identity among unitaries in $M_{2n}(\mathbb{R})$. For if $\det x = -1$, we can replace $u, v, x$ by $\iota_n^{(0)}(u), \iota_n^{(0)}(v), \iota_n^{(0)}(x)$ in $M_{2n+2}(\mathbb{R})$ and note that $\det \iota_n^{(0)}(x) = -\det x$.

Now let $x_t$ be a path of unitaries from $1_{2n}$ to $x$. Then $u_t = x_tvx_t^*$ is a path of self-adjoint unitaries from $v$ to $u$ showing that $[u] = [v]$. The result follows. \(\square\)
**Definition 6.4.** Let $A$ be any unital C*-algebra. Then we define $KO_0^n(A) = \ker(\lambda_*)$ where $\lambda: \tilde{A} \to \mathbb{K}$ is the natural projection from the unitization of $A$ with kernel isomorphic to $A$.

We note that the formula in this definition is valid also in case $A$ is unital. Therefore we have a picture in which any element of $KO_0^n(A)$ is represented by a self-adjoint unitary $u$ in $M_{2n}(\tilde{A})$ such that $\text{trace}(\lambda_2n(u)) = 0$. The following proposition makes clear the picture of $KO_0^n(A)$ that we are presenting.

**Proposition 6.5.** Let $A$ be a real or complex C*-algebra. Any element of $K_0^n(A)$ can be represented as $[u]$ where $u \in M_{2n}(\tilde{A})$ is a self-adjoint unitary satisfying $\lambda(u) = I_n^{(0)}$.

**Proof.** Our proof will focus on the case of a real C*-algebra. Suppose $u$ is a self-adjoint unitary in $M_{2n}(\tilde{A})$ and $\lambda_*([u]) = 0$ in $K_0^n(\mathbb{R})$. Then $\text{trace}(\lambda(u)) = 0$. So there is a unitary $v \in M_{2n}(\mathbb{R})$ such that $v\lambda(u)v^* = I_n^{(0)}$. Let $u' = vuv^*$, so that $\lambda(u') = I_n^{(0)}$. Furthermore, as in the proof of Proposition 6.3 we can choose $v$ so that det $v = 1$ (possible increasing $n$). Then there is a path of unitaries $v_t$ in $M_{2n}(\mathbb{R})$ from $v$ to $1_{2n}$; so $u_t = v_tuv_t^*$ is a path of self-adjoint unitaries from $u'$ to $u$ showing that $[u'] = [u]$. \hfill $\Box$

**Theorem 6.6.** Let $A$ be a real C*-algebra. Then there is a natural isomorphism $\theta: KO_0^n(A) \to KO_0(A)$. The isomorphism $\theta$ is given by

$$\theta([u]) = \left[ \frac{1}{2} (u + 1_{2n}) \right] - [1_n]$$

for any self-adjoint unitary $u \in M_{2n}(\tilde{A})$.

**Proof.** It suffices to consider the case where $A$ unital and $u \in M_{2n}(A)$. The reader can check that if $u$ is a self-adjoint unitary, then $\frac{1}{2}(u + 1_{2n})$ is a projection in $M_{2n}(A)$, and that if $u_t$ is a path of self-adjoint unitaries in $M_{2n}(A)$, then $\frac{1}{2}(u_t + 1_{2n})$ is a path of projections in $M_{2n}(A)$. For $\theta$ to be well-defined, we also have

$$\theta \left( \left[ \begin{pmatrix} u & 0 \\ 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 \\ -1 \end{pmatrix} \right] \right) = \left[ \frac{1}{2} \begin{pmatrix} u + 1_{2n} & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \right] - [1_{n+1}]$$

$$= \left[ \begin{pmatrix} \frac{1}{2}(u + 1_{2n}) & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix} \right] - [1_{n+1}]$$

$$= \left[ \frac{1}{2}(u + 1_{2n}) \right] - [1_n]$$

$$= \theta([u]).$$

To show that $\theta$ is a group homomorphism, we check that for $u \in M_{2m}(A)$ and $v \in M_{2n}(A)$ we have

$$\theta \left( \left[ \begin{pmatrix} u & 0 \\ 0 & v \end{pmatrix} \right] \right) = \left[ \frac{1}{2} \left( \begin{pmatrix} u & 0 \\ 0 & v \end{pmatrix} + 1_{2m+2n} \right) \right] - [1_{m+n}]$$

$$= \left[ \frac{1}{2}(u + 1_{2m}) \right] - [1_m] + \left[ \frac{1}{2}(v + 1_{2n}) \right] - [1_n]$$

$$= \theta([u]) + \theta([v]).$$
It remains to show that $\theta$ is a bijection. To show that $\theta$ is onto it suffices to show that for any projection $p \in M_n(A)$, the element $[p] \in KO_0(A)$ is in the range of $\theta$. In fact, taking $u = (2p-1_{0, \ 1_0}) \in M_{2n}(A)$, we have

$$\theta([u]) = [(\begin{smallmatrix} 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1_n \end{smallmatrix})] - [1_n] = [p].$$

To show that $\theta$ is one-to-one, suppose that $u$ and $v$ are unitaries such that $\theta([u]) = \theta([v])$. We can assume that $u, v \in M_{2n}(A)$ for some $n$. Then we have $[\frac{1}{2}(u + 1_{2n})] = [\frac{1}{2}(v + 1_{2n})]$ in $KO_0(A)$. It follows that there is an integer $m$ such that the projections $p = \frac{1}{2}(u + 1_{2n}) \oplus 1_m$ and $q = \frac{1}{2}(v + 1_{2n}) \oplus 1_m$ are homotopic in $M_{2n+2n}(A)$. Up to a homotopy of projections in $M_{2n+2n}(A)$, we can now write $p$ and $q$ in the form

$$p = \frac{1}{2} (\text{diag}(u, 1_m, -1_m) + 1_{2(n+m)}) \sim \frac{1}{2} (\text{diag}(u, (\begin{smallmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & -1 \end{smallmatrix}), \ldots, (\begin{smallmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & -1 \end{smallmatrix})) + 1_{2(n+m)})$$

$$q = \frac{1}{2} (\text{diag}(v, 1_m, -1_m) + 1_{2(n+m)}) \sim \frac{1}{2} (\text{diag}(v, (\begin{smallmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & -1 \end{smallmatrix}), \ldots, (\begin{smallmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & -1 \end{smallmatrix})) + 1_{2(n+m)})$$

Then $2p - 1_{2(n+m)}$ and $2q - 1_{2(n+m)}$ are homotopic through unitaries that satisfy $u^2 = u$, so it follows that $\text{diag}(u, (\begin{smallmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & -1 \end{smallmatrix}), \ldots, (\begin{smallmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & -1 \end{smallmatrix})) \sim \text{diag}(v, (\begin{smallmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & -1 \end{smallmatrix}), \ldots, (\begin{smallmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & -1 \end{smallmatrix}))$ where there are $m$ copies of the block $(\begin{smallmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & -1 \end{smallmatrix})$ along the diagonal. Therefore $[u] = [v]$ in $KO_0^u(A)$.

For elements $h, k, x$ in a C*-algebra $A$, recall from Section 3 that

$$T(h, x, k) = \begin{pmatrix} 1 - h & x^* \\ x & k \end{pmatrix}$$
and
$$U(h, x, k) = 2T - 1_2 = \begin{pmatrix} 1 - 2h & 2x^* \\ 2x & 2k - 1_2 \end{pmatrix},$$

which are both elements in $M_2(\tilde{A})$. In particular, let

$$u_0 = U(h_0, x_0, k_0) = \begin{pmatrix} 1 - 2t & 0 & 0 & 2\sqrt{t-t^2} \\ 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & -1 & 0 \\ 2\sqrt{t-t^2} & 0 & 0 & 2t - 1_4 \end{pmatrix} \in M_4(\tilde{A}_0)$$

where $A_0$ is defined as in Section 3.

**Proposition 6.7.** The class $[u_0]$ is a generator of $KO_0^u(A_i) \cong \mathbb{Z}$.

**Proof.** Evidently, $u_0$ is a self-adjoint unitary. We write

$$\tilde{A}_0 = \{ f : [0, 1] \to M_2(\mathbb{R}) \mid f(0) = (\begin{smallmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & t \end{smallmatrix}), f(1) = (\begin{smallmatrix} r & 0 \\ 0 & s \end{smallmatrix}), r, s, t \in \mathbb{R} \}$$

so the map $\lambda : A_0 \to \mathbb{R}$ coincides with evaluation at 0. Since we have $\lambda(u_0) = I^{(0)}$, we know $[u_0]$ is a class in $KO_0^u(A_0)$.

Now, we have the map $\text{ev}_1 : A_0 \to \mathbb{R}^2$ which is evaluation at $t = 1$ and we have $\pi_1 : \mathbb{R}^2 \to \mathbb{R}$ which is projection onto the first coordinate. It follows from the calculation of $K_*(A_0)$ in Section 3 that the map $\phi = \pi_1 \circ \text{ev}_1 : A_0 \to \mathbb{R}$ is an isomorphism on standard $K$-theory and hence on $KO_0^u$. We calculate that $\phi(u_0) = -1_{n}$ which is a generator of $KO_0^u(\mathbb{R}) = \mathbb{Z}$. \qed
Proposition 6.8. For any real C*-algebra $A$, the map $[\phi] \mapsto \phi_\ast [u_0]$ defines a natural isomorphism

$$\Theta: [A_0, A \otimes_\mathbb{R} K] \to KO_0^u(A).$$

To be precise, the formula for $\Theta$ is

$$\Theta([\phi]) = (\phi_2)_\ast ([u_0]) = [\phi_2(u_0)]$$

where $\phi_2(u_0) \in M_2(\widetilde{A})$.

We note that it already follows from Theorems 5.13 and 6.6 that the groups in question are isomorphic. However, we give a direct proof here since it establishes the concrete formula for the isomorphism and since it will serve as a model for the proof that $KO_2^u(A) \cong [A_2, A \otimes_\mathbb{R} K]$ in the next section.

Proof. Since $[A_0, K \otimes_\mathbb{C} A] \cong \lim_{n \to \infty} [A_0, M_n(A)]$ it suffices to define $\Theta$ for $\phi: A_0 \to M_n(A)$. To show that the formula above gives a well-defined function $\Theta$, we first mention that $\phi_\ast ([u_0])$ does not depend on the homotopy class of $\phi$. Here let us show more carefully that the homomorphisms $\phi: A_0 \to M_n(A)$ and $\phi' = (\begin{smallmatrix} \phi & 0 \\ 0 & \phi \end{smallmatrix}): A_0 \to M_{n+1}(A)$ will give the same element of $KO_0^u(A)$. We have

$$\phi_2(u_0) = U(\phi(h_0), \phi(x_0), \phi(k_0)) = \begin{pmatrix} 1_n - 2\phi(h_0) & 2\phi(x_0) \\ 2\phi(x_0) & 2\phi(k_0) - 1_n \end{pmatrix}$$

and

$$\phi'_2(u_0) = U(\phi'(h_0), \phi'(x_0), \phi'(k_0)) = \begin{pmatrix} 1_n - 2\phi(h_0) & 0 & 2\phi(x_0)* \\ 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 2\phi(x_0) & 0 & 2\phi(k_0) - 1_n \end{pmatrix}$$

showing that $[\phi_2(u_0)] = [\phi'_2(u_0)]$ in $KO_0^u(A)$, hence $\Theta([\phi]) = \Theta([\phi'])$. Therefore $\Theta$ is well-defined.

Now suppose that we have an element $[u] \in KO_0^u(A)$ where $u \in M_{2n}(\widetilde{A})$ is a unitary that satisfies $u^* = u$ and $\lambda_\ast([u]) = 0$ in $KO_0^u(\mathbb{R})$. After conjugating by a unitary in $M_{2n}(\mathbb{R})$ we can assume that $\lambda(u) = \begin{pmatrix} 1_n & 0 \\ 0 & -1_n \end{pmatrix}$ and there exists $h, k, x \in M_n(A)$ such that

$$u = U(h, x, k) = \begin{pmatrix} 1_n - 2h & 2(x)^* \\ 2x & 2k - 1_n \end{pmatrix}.$$
in $M_{2n}(A)$. Then $u$ represents the same element of $KO_n^0(A)$ as the self-adjoint unitary

$$u' := U(h', x', k') = \begin{pmatrix} 1_n - 2h & 0 & 0 & 2(x)^* \\ 0 & 1_n & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & -1_n & 0 \\ 2x & 0 & 0 & 2k - 1_n \end{pmatrix} \in M_{4n}(\tilde{A}).$$

Since $h'$ and $k'$ are orthogonal and $U(h', x', k')$ is a unitary, by Proposition 3.3 there is a homomorphism $\phi_u: A_0 \to M_{2n}(A)$ such that $h_0$, $k_0$, and $x_0$ map to $h'$, $k'$, and $x'$ respectively. Then $\Theta([\phi_u]) = [\phi_u(U(h_0, x_0, k_0))] = [u'] = [u]$ showing that $\Theta$ is surjective.

In fact, we show that the construction of $\phi_u$ in the previous paragraph defines a homomorphism $\Phi$ from $KO_0^0(A)$ to $[A_0, \lim_{n \to \infty} M_n(A)]$; and that $\Phi$ is inverse to $\Theta$. First of all, if $u$ and $v$ are self-adjoint unitaries in $M_{2n}(\tilde{A})$ that are homotopic through self-adjoint unitaries satisfying $\lambda(u_t) = (\frac{1}{t}n \ 0 \ 0 \ -\frac{1}{t}n)$, then the construction in the previous paragraph results in a homotopy between $\phi_u$ and $\phi_v$. Now let $u \in M_{2n}(\tilde{A})$ and let $v = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix} \in M_{2n+2}(\tilde{A})$. We show that $\phi_u$ and $\phi_v$ are equivalent elements of $[A_0, K^R \otimes_k A]$. If we write $u' = (\frac{1}{2}n - 2h \ 2x^* \ 2k - 1_n)$ then we can write

$$v = \begin{pmatrix} 1_n - 2h & 2x^* & 0 & 0 \\ 2x & 2k - 1_n & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & -1 \end{pmatrix}.$$ 

In order to have $\lambda(v)$ of the right form, we conjugate $v$ by a unitary in $M_{2n+2}(\mathbb{R})$ and we write instead

$$v = \begin{pmatrix} 1_n - 2h & 0 & 0 & 2(x)^* \\ 0 & 1_n & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & -1_n & 0 \\ 2x & 0 & 0 & 2k - 1_n \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 1_{n+1} - 2 \begin{pmatrix} h & 0 \\ 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix} & 2 \begin{pmatrix} 0 & x^* \\ 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix} \\ 2 \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 \\ x & 0 \end{pmatrix} & -1_{n+1} \end{pmatrix}.$$ 

Hence, $\phi_v$ will map the elements $h_0, k_0$, and $x_0$, respectively, to the elements

$$h'_v = \begin{pmatrix} h & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}, \quad k'_v = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}, \quad x'_v = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

in $M_{2n+2}(\tilde{A})$ and thus we see that $\phi_v$ is unitary equivalent to $(\frac{1}{2}n \ 0 \ 0 \ 0)$. It follows that $\Phi$ is well-defined.

We have already seen above that $\Theta \circ \Phi$ is the identity on $KO_0^0(A)$. To see that $\Phi \circ \Theta$ is the identity on $[A_0, K^R \otimes_k A]$, let $\phi: A_0 \to M_n(A)$ be a given homomorphism. Let $h = \phi(h_0)$, $x = \phi(x_0)$, and $k = \phi(k_0)$. Then $\Theta(\phi) = [\phi_2(u_0)] = [U(h, x, k)]$. Then
the reader can verify that \((\Phi \circ \Theta)(\phi)\) carries \(h_0, x_0, \) and \(k_0\) to \(h', x', \) and \(k'\) in \(M_{2n}(A)\) as given by Equations \((11)\). We will show that \((\Phi \circ \Theta)(\phi)\) and \((\Phi \circ \Theta)(\phi)\) are homotopic by producing a homotopy of triples \(\{h_t, x_t, k_t\}\) from \(\{h, x, k\}\) to \(\{h', x', k'\}\) in \(M_{2n}(A)\) that satisfy (for each \(t\)) the conditions that \(h_t k_t = 0\) and that \(U(h_t, x_t, k_t)\) is a unitary in \(M_{4n}(\bar{A})\). For \(t \in [0, 1]\), let

\[
 r_t = \begin{pmatrix}
 \cos(\pi t/2) & -\sin(\pi t/2) \\
 \sin(\pi t/2) & \cos(\pi t/2)
\end{pmatrix}.
\]

Then let \(h_t = h', k_t = r_t k' r_t^*\), and \(x_t = r_t x'\). The reader can verify directly that \(h_t k_t = 0\) and that \(U(h_t, x_t, k_t)\) is a unitary for all \(t\) since

\[
 U(h_t, x_t, k_t) = \begin{pmatrix}
 1_{2n} & 0 \\
 0 & r_t
\end{pmatrix} \cdot U(h', x', k') \cdot \begin{pmatrix}
 1_{2n} & 0 \\
 0 & r_t^*
\end{pmatrix}.
\]

\[\square\]

We end this section by giving a rephrasing of the definition of \(K^u_0\) in the context of \(C^{*,\tau}\)-algebras. This gives a description of \(KO^u_0(A, \tau)\) that is parallel to the forthcoming descriptions of \(KO^u_j(A, \tau)\) for all values of \(j\).

**Definition 6.9.** Let \((A, \tau)\) be a unital \(C^{*,\tau}\)-algebra. Let \(U^{(0)}_\infty(A, \tau)\) be the set of all unitaries \(u\) in \(\bigcup_{n \in \mathbb{N}} M_{2n}(A)\) satisfying \(u^2 = 1\) and \(u^* = u\). Let \(\sim_0\) be the equivalence relation on \(U^{(0)}_\infty(A, \tau)\), generated by

1. \(u_0 \sim_0 u_1\) if \(u_t \in M_{2n}(A)\) is a continuous path of self-adjoint unitaries satisfying \(u_t^* = u_t\); and
2. \(u \sim_0 \iota^{(0)}_n(u)\) for \(u \in M_{2n}(A)\) where \(\iota^{(0)}_n : M_{2n}(A) \to M_{2n+2}(A)\) is given by

\[
\iota^{(0)}_n(a) = \text{diag}(a, I^{(0)}) \quad \text{where} \quad I^{(0)} = \begin{pmatrix}
 1 & 0 \\
 0 & -1
\end{pmatrix}.
\]

Then we define \(KO^u_0(A, \tau) = U^{(0)}_\infty(A, \tau)/\sim_0\), with a binary operation given by \([u] + [v] = [(u, v)]\) for \(u, v \in U^{(0)}_\infty(A, \tau)\).

**Proposition 6.10.** Let \((A, \tau)\) be a \(C^{*,\tau}\)-algebra and let \(A^r = \{a \in A \mid a^r = a^*\}\) be the associated real \(C^*\)-algebra. Then there is an isomorphism \(KO^u_0(A, \tau) \cong KO^u_0(A^r)\).

**Proof.** In fact, the sets \(U^{(0)}_\infty(A, \tau)\) and \(U^{(0)}_\infty(A^r)\) are identical – and have the same equivalence relation. Indeed, asking for a unitary \(u \in M_{2n}(A)\) that satisfies \(u^2 = 1\) and \(u^* = u\) is the same as asking for a unitary \(u \in A^r\) that satisfies \(u^2 = 1\). \[\square\]

6.2. \(KO_2\) via unitaries. In this section, we will write down the definition of \(KO^u_2(A, \tau)\) and we will prove that \(KO^u_2(A, \tau) \cong [(qC, \mathfrak{r}), (K \otimes A, \tau)] \cong [A_2, K^R \otimes A^r]\). From Theorem 5.13, we know that \([A_2, K^R \otimes A^r] \cong KO_2(A)\). This will then imply that \(KO^u_2(A) \cong KO_2(A)\) (where the latter is defined in terms of projections in the double suspension).
Definition 6.11. Let \((A, \tau)\) be a unital C*\(\tau\)-algebra. Let \(U^{(2)}_{\infty}(A, \tau)\) be the set of all unitaries \(u \in \bigcup_{n \in \mathbb{N}} M_{2n}(A)\) satisfying \(u^2 = 1\) and \(u^\tau = -u\). Let \(~\sim_{2}\) be the equivalence relation on \(U^{(2)}_{\infty}(A, \tau)\), generated by

1. \(u_0 \sim_{2} u_1\) if \(u_t \in M_{2n}(A)\) is a continuous path of self-adjoint unitaries satisfying \(u_t^\tau = -u_t\); and
2. \(u \sim_{2} \iota_{n}^{(2)}(u)\) for \(u \in M_{2n}(A)\) where \(\iota_{n}^{(2)} : M_{2n}(A, \tau) \to M_{2n+2}(A)\) is given by
\[
\iota_{n}^{(2)}(a) = \text{diag}(a, I^{(2)}) \quad \text{where} \quad I^{(2)} = \left( \begin{array}{lr} 0 & i \\ -i & 0 \end{array} \right).
\]

Then we define \(KO_{2}^{u}(A, \tau) = U^{(2)}_{\infty}(A, \tau)/\sim_{2}\), with a binary operation given by \([u] + [v] = [(u \ 0) \ (0 \ v)]\) for \(u, v \in U^{(2)}_{\infty}(A, \tau)\).

Proposition 6.12. \(KO_{2}^{u}(A, \tau)\) is a homotopy invariant functor from the category of unital C*\(\tau\)-algebras to the category of abelian groups.

Proof. We note that the set \(U^{(2)}_{\infty}(A, \tau)\) is closed under conjugation by elements in \(O(2n)\). Furthermore, since \(SO(2n)\) is connected, conjugation by any element in \(SO(2n)\) induces the identity automorphism on \(KO_{2}^{u}(A, \tau)\). For any \(u, v \in U^{(2)}_{\infty}(A, \tau)\), with \(u \in M_{2m}(A)\) and \(v \in M_{2n}(A)\) we have

\[
\left( \begin{array}{cc} 0 & 1_{2n} \\ 1_{2n} & 0 \end{array} \right) \left( \begin{array}{cc} u & 0 \\ 0 & v \end{array} \right) \left( \begin{array}{cc} 0 & 1_{2m} \\ 1_{2m} & 0 \end{array} \right) = \left( \begin{array}{cc} v & 0 \\ 0 & u \end{array} \right).
\]

Since \(\left( \begin{array}{cc} 0 & 1_{2n} \\ 1_{2n} & 0 \end{array} \right) \in SO(2n + 2m)\), it follows that \([u] + [v] = [v] + [u]\).

We defer the proof that there are inverses until Proposition 6.14 below. \(\square\)

Proposition 6.13. \(KO_{2}^{u}(\mathbb{R}) = KO_{2}^{u}(\mathbb{C}, \text{id}) \cong \mathbb{Z}_2\).

Proof. Let \(u \in M_{2n}(\mathbb{C})\) be a self-adjoint skew-symmetric unitary. As in Section 4 of [23], there is a factorization \(u = x \cdot \text{diag}(I^{(2)}, \ldots, I^{(2)}) \cdot x^T\) where \(x \in O(2n)\). Then depending on whether \(x \in SO(2n)\) or not, we can find a path from \(x\) either to \(1_{2n}\) or to \(\text{diag}(1_{2n-1}, -1)\). Therefore, we either have \(u \sim_{2} \text{diag}(I^{(2)}, \ldots, I^{(2)}, I^{(2)})\) or \(u \sim_{2} \text{diag}(I^{(2)}, \ldots, -I^{(2)}, I^{(2)})\).

Thus there are at most two equivalence classes of \(U^{(2)}_{\infty}(\mathbb{C}, \text{id})\). In fact there are two equivalence classes. Indeed, \(I^{(2)} \sim_{(2)} -I^{(2)}\) as the two elements are distinguished by the value of the pfaffian (see Theorem 4.1 of [23]). Since \(\text{diag}(I^{(2)}, I^{(2)}) \sim_{2} \text{diag}(-I^{(2)}, -I^{(2)})\) it follows that \(KO_{2}^{u}(\mathbb{C}, \text{id}) \cong \mathbb{Z}_2\). \(\square\)

The proof above indicates that two self-adjoint skew-symmetric unitaries in \(M_{2n}(\mathbb{C})\) represent the same element of \(K_{2}^{u}(\mathbb{C}, \text{id})\) if and only if they have the same pfaffian (although there are different conventions regarding how the pfaffian is actually defined, especially when \(n\) is odd). We establish the notation \(I_{n}^{(2)} = \text{diag}(I^{(2)}, \ldots, I^{(2)}) \in M_{2n}(\mathbb{C})\) for the standard representative of the identity in \(K_{2}^{u}(\mathbb{C}, \text{id})\).

Proposition 6.14. Every element of \(K_{2}^{u}(A, \tau)\) has an inverse. If \(u \in M_{2n}(A)\) and \(n\) is even, then the inverse of \([u]\) is \([-u]\).
Proof. Let $A$ be unital and let $u$ be a self-adjoint skew-symmetric unitary in $M_{2n}(A)$. Then the matrix
\[
u_t = \begin{pmatrix} \cos(\pi t/2) \cdot u & i \sin(\pi t/2) \cdot 1_{2n} \\ i \sin(\pi t/2) \cdot 1_{2n} & - \cos(\pi t/2) \cdot u \end{pmatrix}
\]
is a continuous path of self-adjoint skew-symmetric unitaries from \((\begin{smallmatrix}0 & 0 \\ 0 & -u\end{smallmatrix})\) to \((\begin{smallmatrix}0 & i \cdot 1_{2n} \\ -i \cdot 1_{2n} & 0\end{smallmatrix})\). Depending on the parity of $n$, the latter matrix is similar via conjugation by a special orthogonal matrix either to $I_{2n}^{(2)}$ or to $\text{diag}(I_{2n-1}^{(2)}, -I^{(2)})$. So in $K_2^n(A, \tau)$, we either have $[u] + [-u] = 0$ or $[u] + [-u] + [-I^{(2)}] = 0$.

\[\square\]

Definition 6.15. For a C*-algebra $(A, \tau)$, we define $KO^u_2(A, \tau) = \ker(\lambda_\tau)$ where $\lambda: A \to \mathbb{R}$ is the natural projection on the unitization of $A$.

Proposition 6.16. Let $A$ be a real or complex C*-algebra. Any element of $KO^u_2(A)$ can be represented as $[u]$ where $u \in M_{2n}(\tilde{A})$ is a unitary satisfying $u^\tau = u$ and $\lambda(u) = I_{2n}^{(2)}$.

Proof. Let $u$ be a skew-symmetric self-adjoint unitary in $M_{2n}(\tilde{A})$ such that $[\lambda(u)] = 0$ in $KO_2^n(\mathbb{C}, \text{id})$. Then $\lambda(u) = xI_{2n}^{(2)}x^T$ for some $x \in SO(2n)$. Let $v = x^Tux \in M_{2n}(\tilde{A})$. Then $u \sim_2 v$ and $\lambda(v) = I_{2n}^{(2)}$ as desired.

Recall from Section 2 that there is an isomorphism $(M_2(A), \tau) \cong (M_2(A), \tilde{\tau})$, where $\tilde{\tau}$ is an alternate form of the transpose operator on matrices. Thus one can make the following alternative definition of $KO_2^n(A)$ using $\tilde{\tau}$ in place of $\tau$.

Definition 6.17. Let $(A, \tau)$ be a unital C*-algebra. Let $\tilde{U}^{(2)}(A, \tau)$ be the set of all unitaries $u$ in $\bigcup_{n \in \mathbb{N}}M_{2n}(A)$ satisfying $u^2 = 1$ and $u^{\tilde{\tau}} = -u$. Let $\sim_2$ be the equivalence relation on $\tilde{U}^{(2)}(A, \tau)$, generated by
\[
\begin{align*}
(1) \text{ } & u_0 \sim_2 u_1 \text{ if } u_t \in M_{2n}(A) \text{ is a continuous path of self-adjoint unitaries satisfying } u_t^{\tilde{\tau}} = -u_t; \text{ and} \\
(2) \text{ } & u \sim_2 \iota_n^{(2)}(u) \text{ for } u \in M_{2n}(A) \text{ where } \iota_n^{(2)}: M_{2n}(A) \to M_{2n+2}(A) \text{ is given by } \\
& \iota_n^{(2)}(a) = \text{diag}(a, 1, -1).
\end{align*}
\]

Then we define $\tilde{KO}^u_2(A, \tau) = \tilde{U}^{(2)}(A, \tau)/ \sim_2$, with a binary operation given by $[u] + [v] = [(u \ 0) \ 0]$ for $u, v \in \tilde{U}^{(2)}(A, \tau)$.

There is a natural isomorphism $KO^u_2(A, \tau) \cong \tilde{KO}^u_2(A, \tau)$ given by conjugation by the matrix $W$ introduced in Section 2. This model of $KO^u_2(A, \tau)$ will be used only in this section to obtain our results.

We set a different convention for the action of the involution $\tilde{\tau}_{2n} = \tilde{\tau} \otimes \tau_n$ on $M_{2n}(A)$ (similar to our discussion of the action of $\tilde{\tau}$ and $\tilde{\tau}$ in Section 2). We use the formula
\[
\begin{pmatrix} x & y \\ z & w \end{pmatrix}^{\tilde{\tau}} = \begin{pmatrix} u^{\tau_n} & y^{\tau_n} \\ z^{\tau_n} & x^{\tau_n} \end{pmatrix}
\]
where \( x, y, z, w \in M_n(A) \). This convention changes the notation for \( \iota_n^{(2)} : M_{2n}(A) \to M_{2n+2}(A) \) given in Definition 6.17. Instead of the formula there we have
\[
\iota_n^{(2)} \begin{pmatrix} x & y \\ z & w \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} x & 0 & y & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 \\ z & 0 & w & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & -1 \end{pmatrix}
\]
for \( x, y, z, w \in M_n(A) \). With this notation, if \( x \in M_{2n}(A) \) satisfies \( x^\tau = -x \), then the element \( y = \iota_n^{(2)}(x) \) also satisfies \( y^\tau = -y \). With this notation, the trivial element of \( \tilde{KO}_2^n(\mathbb{R}) \cong \mathbb{Z}_2 \) is represented by \( \begin{pmatrix} 1_n & 0 \\ 0 & -1_n \end{pmatrix} \) for any \( n \).

**Theorem 6.18.** For any \( C^*\tau \)-algebra \((A, \tau)\), there is a natural isomorphism
\[
[(q\mathbb{C}, \sharp), ([K \otimes A, \tau]) \cong KO_2^n(A).
\]

**Proof.** Assume \( A \) is unital. We will prove there is an isomorphism between \( [(q\mathbb{C}, \sharp), ([K \otimes A, \tau]) \) and \( \tilde{KO}_2^n(A, \tau) \) using a similar proof to that of Proposition 6.8. Let
\[
u_0 = U(h_0, x_0, k_0) = \begin{pmatrix} 1 - 2t & 0 & 0 & 2\sqrt{t - t^2} \\ 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & -1 & 0 \\ 2\sqrt{t - t^2} & 0 & 0 & 2t - 1 \end{pmatrix} \in M_2(q\mathbb{C})
\]
and note that we have \( \nu_0^{\otimes 2\pi} = -\nu_0 \); so \([\nu_0] \in KO_2^n(q\mathbb{C}, \sharp) \). If \( \phi : (q\mathbb{C}, \sharp) \to (M_n(A), \tau) \) is a \( C^*\tau \)-algebra homomorphism, then \( \phi(\nu_0) \in \tilde{U}_\infty^{(2)}(A, \tau) \). We define \( \Theta(\phi) = [\phi(\nu_0)] \in \tilde{KO}_2^n(A, \tau) \). To show this is well-defined, we need to consider \( \phi' = (\phi' \ 0 \ 0) \).

We can now check that as in the proof of Proposition 6.8,
\[
\phi_2(\nu_0) = \begin{pmatrix} 1_n - 2\phi(h_0) & 2\phi(x_0)^* \\ 2\phi(x_0) & 2\phi(k_0) - 1_n \end{pmatrix}
\]
and
\[
\phi_2'(\nu_0) = \begin{pmatrix} 1_n - 2\phi(h_0) & 0 & 2\phi(x_0)^* & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 2\phi(x_0) & 0 & 2\phi(k_0) - 1_n & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & -1 \end{pmatrix}.
\]
Thus we have \( \Theta(\phi'(\nu_0)) = \iota_n^{(2)}(\phi'(\nu_0)) \) showing that \( \Theta \) is well defined.

To construct an inverse to \( \Theta \) (as in the proof of Proposition 6.8), suppose \( u \in M_{2n}(A) \) is a unitary satisfying \( u^2 = 1, \ u^\tau = -u \), and \( \lambda(u) = \begin{pmatrix} 1_n & 0 \\ 0 & -1_n \end{pmatrix} \). Then there exist \( h, x, k \in M_n(A) \) such that
\[
u = U(h, x, k) = \begin{pmatrix} 1_n - 2h & 2x^* \\ 2x & 2k - 1_n \end{pmatrix}.
\]
The conditions that \( u = u^\tau \) and \( u^\tau = -u \) are equivalent to the conditions that \( h \) and \( k \) are self-adjoint, they are interchanged by \( \tau \), and \( x^\tau = -x \).
We now construct modified elements $h', k', x'$ that satisfy the same conditions as well as the condition $h'k' = 0$. Let

$$W_{2n} = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \begin{pmatrix} i \cdot 1_n & 1_n \\ 1_n & i \cdot 1_n \end{pmatrix} \in M_{2n}(\mathbb{C})$$

(generalizing the definition of $W$ from Section 2) and define

$$h' = W_{2n} \begin{pmatrix} h & 0 \\ 0 & h \end{pmatrix} W_{2n}^{*} = \frac{1}{2} \left( \begin{array}{cc} h & ih \\ -ih & h \end{array} \right),$$

$$k' = W_{2n}^{*} \begin{pmatrix} k & 0 \\ 0 & k \end{pmatrix} W_{2n} = \frac{1}{2} \left( \begin{array}{cc} k & -ik \\ ik & k \end{array} \right),$$

$$x' = W_{2n}^{*} \begin{pmatrix} x & 0 \\ 0 & x \end{pmatrix} W_{2n} = \frac{1}{2} \left( \begin{array}{cc} -x & -ix \\ ix & x \end{array} \right)$$

in $M_{2n}(A)$. We leave it to the reader to check that $h', k'$ are self-adjoint, that $h'k' = 0$, that $(h')^\tau = k'$, and that $(x')^\tau = -x'$. The following calculation shows that $u' = U(h', x', k')$ is a unitary:

$$u' = \begin{pmatrix} 1_{2n} - 2h' & 2(x')^* \\ 2x' & 2k' - 1_{2n} \end{pmatrix}$$

$$= \begin{pmatrix} 1_{2n} - 2W_{2n} \begin{pmatrix} h & 0 \\ 0 & h \end{pmatrix} W_{2n}^{*} & 2W_{2n} \begin{pmatrix} x & 0 \\ 0 & x \end{pmatrix} W_{2n} \\ 2W_{2n}^{*} \begin{pmatrix} x & 0 \\ 0 & x \end{pmatrix} W_{2n}^{*} & 2W_{2n}^{*} \begin{pmatrix} k & 0 \\ 0 & k \end{pmatrix} W_{2n} - 1_{2n} \end{pmatrix}$$

$$= \begin{pmatrix} W_{2n} & 0 \\ 0 & W_{2n} \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 1_{2n} - 2 \begin{pmatrix} h & 0 \\ 0 & h \end{pmatrix} & 2 \begin{pmatrix} x & 0 \\ 0 & x \end{pmatrix} \\ 2 \begin{pmatrix} x & 0 \\ 0 & x \end{pmatrix} & 2 \begin{pmatrix} k & 0 \\ 0 & k \end{pmatrix} \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} W_{2n} & 0 \\ 0 & W_{2n} \end{pmatrix}$$

$$= \begin{pmatrix} W_{2n} & 0 \\ 0 & W_{2n} \end{pmatrix} \cdot \ell(2)(u) \cdot \begin{pmatrix} W_{2n} & 0 \\ 0 & W_{2n} \end{pmatrix} .$$

where $\ell(2) : M_{2n}(A) \to M_{4n}(A)$ is the composition $\ell(2) = \ell(2)_{n+1} \ldots \ell(2)_{2n}$ and

$$\ell(2)(u) = \begin{pmatrix} 1_n - 2h & 0 & 2x^* & 0 \\ 0 & 1_n & 0 & 0 \\ 2x & 0 & 2k - 1_n & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & -1_n \end{pmatrix} .$$

Thus $u' = U(h', x', k')$ is a unitary that satisfies $u' = (u')^*$ and $(u')^\tau = -u'$. By Proposition 3.3, there is a homomorphism $\phi_u : (q\mathbb{C}, \mathbb{Z}) \to (M_{2n}(A), \tau)$ such that $\phi_u(h_0) = h'$, $\phi_u(k_0) = k'$, and $\phi_u(x_0) = x'$. Thus $(\phi_u)_{2n}(u_0) = u'$.

We claim that $u \sim u'$, which will imply that $\Theta(\phi_u) = [u]$ as desired. Specifically, we will show that $u'$ is homotopic to $\ell(2)(u)$ in $M_{4n}(A)$. The previous calculation shows that $u' = \nu \ell(2)(u) v^*$ where $v = \begin{pmatrix} w & 0 \\ 0 & w \end{pmatrix}$. So it suffices to show that $v x v^* \sim u$ for any self-adjoint unital $x \in M_{4n}(A)$ satisfying $x^\tau = -x$. Let

$$W_{4n} = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \begin{pmatrix} i \cdot 1_{2n} & 1_{2n} \\ 1_{2n} & i \cdot 1_{2n} \end{pmatrix} .$$

For any $x \in M_{4n}(A)$ we have $x^\tau = -x$ if and only if $(W_{4n} x W_{4n}^{*})^\tau = -(W_{4n} x W_{4n}^{*})$. Then as $U(2)(A, \tau)$ is closed under conjugation by $SO(4n)$, so $\tilde{U}(2)(A, \tau)$ is closed
under conjugation by elements in \(\widetilde{SO}(4n) = W_{4n}^*SO(4n)W_{4n}\). Now \(v \in \widetilde{SO}(4n)\) since

\[
W_{4n}vW_{4n}^* = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \begin{pmatrix}
0 & 1 & -1 & 0 \\
1 & 0 & 0 & -1 \\
1 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\
0 & 1 & 1 & 0
\end{pmatrix} \in SO(4n).
\]

Since \(SO(4n)\) is connected, so is \(\widetilde{SO}(4n)\). Therefore there is path in \(\widetilde{SO}(4n)\) from \(v\) to the identity which proves that \(vxv^* \sim_2 x\).

This completes the proof that \(\Theta(\phi_u) = [u]\). The rest of the proof consists in showing that the construction described is actually an inverse to \(\Theta\). This proceeds as in the proof of Proposition 6.8.

### 6.3. \(KO_4\) via unitaries.

**Definition 6.19.** Let \((A, \tau)\) be a unital C*-\(\tau\)-algebra. Let \(U^{(4)}_\infty(A, \tau)\) be the set of all unitaries \(u\) in \(\bigcup_{n \in \mathbb{N}} M_{4n}(A)\) satisfying \(u^2 = 1\) and \(u^{\xi \otimes \tau} = u\). Let \(\sim_4\) be the equivalence relation on \(U^{(4)}_\infty(A, \tau)\), generated by

1. \(u_0 \sim_4 u_1\) if \(u_t \in M_{4n}(A)\) is a continuous path of self-adjoint unitaries satisfying \(u_t^{\xi \otimes \tau} = u_t\); and
2. \(u \sim_4 \iota_n^{(4)}(u)\) for \(u \in M_{4n}(A)\) where \(\iota_n^{(4)} : M_{4n}(A) \to M_{4n+4}(A)\) is given by

\[
\iota_n^{(4)}(a) = \text{diag}(a, I^{(4)}) \quad \text{where} \quad I^{(4)} = \text{diag}(1, 1, -1, -1).
\]

Then we define \(KO^n_4(A, \tau) = U^{(4)}_\infty(A, \tau)/\sim_4\), with a binary operation given by \([u] + [v] = [u v]\) for \(u, v \in U^{(0)}_\infty(A, \tau)\).

In the above definition, the formulas for \(\iota_n^{(4)}\), for \(I^{(4)}\), and for addition implicitly assume the particular convention for the action of the involution \(\xi \otimes \tau\) on \(M_{4n}(A)\) as discussed in Section 2. Under this convention, the addition formula and the formula for \(\iota_n^{(4)}\) in Definition 6.19 preserve membership in \(U^{(4)}_\infty(A)\).

**Proposition 6.20.** If \((A, \tau)\) is a unital C*-\(\tau\)-algebra, then \(KO^n_4(A, \tau) \cong KO_4(A, \tau)\). In particular, \(KO^n_4(\mathbb{C}, \text{id}) = \mathbb{Z}\).

**Proof.** An element of \(U^{(4)}_\infty(A, \tau)\) is given by a self-adjoint unitary \(u \in M_2(\mathbb{C}) \otimes M_{2n}(A)\) that satisfies \(u^{\xi \otimes \tau} = u\). This is the same as an element of \(U^{(0)}_\infty(M_2(\mathbb{C}) \otimes A, \xi \otimes \tau)\). Therefore \(U^{(4)}_\infty(A, \tau) \cong U^{(0)}_\infty(M_2(\mathbb{C}) \otimes A, \xi \otimes \tau)\) and hence \(KO^n_4(A, \tau) \cong KO^n_0(M_2(\mathbb{C}) \otimes A, \xi \otimes \tau)\).

As a special case of the Künneth formula (the Main Theorem of [3]), for a real C*-algebra \(A\) we know that \(KO_n(A) \cong KO_{n+4}(\mathbb{H} \otimes A)\). The same statement in terms of C*-\(\tau\)-algebras is that \(KO_n(A, \tau) \cong KO_{n+4}(M_2(\mathbb{C}) \otimes A, \xi \otimes \tau)\). Combining this with
Theorem 6.6,
\[
KO^n(A, \tau) \cong KO^n_0(M_2(\mathbb{C}) \otimes A, \sharp \otimes \tau) \\
\cong KO_0(M_2(\mathbb{C}) \otimes A, \sharp \otimes \tau) \\
\cong KO_4(A, \tau)
\]

The identity element of \(KO^n_4(\mathbb{C}, \text{id}) \cong \mathbb{Z}\) is represented by \(I^{(4)} \in M_4(\mathbb{C})\) or, more generally, by \(I_n^{(4)} = \text{diag}(I^{(4)}, \ldots, I^{(4)}) \in M_{4n}(\mathbb{C})\). The isomorphism \(KO^n_4(\mathbb{C}, \text{id}) \to \mathbb{Z}\) can be written as \([u] \mapsto \frac{1}{4} \text{trace}(u)\).

**Theorem 6.21.** \(KO^n_4(A, \tau)\) is a homotopy invariant functor from the category of unital \(C^*\)-algebras to the category of abelian groups. The inverse of an element \([u]\) in \(KO^n_4(A, \tau)\) is given by \([-u]\).

**Proof.** The first statement follows immediately from Proposition 6.20. The statement about inverses follows from Proposition 6.2 and the statement in the proof of Proposition 6.20 that \(U^{(4)}(A, \tau) \cong U^{(0)}(M_2(\mathbb{C}) \otimes A, \sharp \otimes \tau)\).

**Definition 6.22.** Let \((A, \tau)\) be any \(C^*\)-algebra. Then we define \(KO^n_4(A, \tau) = \ker(\lambda_*)\) where \(\lambda_* : KO^n_4(\tilde{A}, \tau) \to KO^n_4(\mathbb{C}, \text{id})\).

Combining Theorem 6.21 with this definition gives the following.

**Theorem 6.23.** If \((A, \tau)\) is any \(C^*\)-algebra, then \(KO^n_4(A, \tau) \cong KO_4(A, \tau)\).

**Theorem 6.24.** Let \((A, \tau)\) be a \(C^*\)-algebra. Any element of \(K^n_4(A, \tau)\) can be represented as \([u]\) where \(u \in M_n(\tilde{A})\) satisfies \(u^2 = 1, u^{\sharp \otimes \tau} = u\), and \(\lambda_*(u) = I_n^{(4)}\).

**Proof.** Consider the following commutative diagram in which each row is a short exact sequence and \(g\) is the isomorphism described in the proof of Proposition 6.20.

\[
\begin{array}{ccc}
KO^n_0(M_2(\mathbb{C}) \otimes A, \sharp \otimes \tau) & \longrightarrow & KO^n_0((M_2(\mathbb{C}) \otimes A)\sim, \sharp \otimes \tau) \\
\downarrow\text{id} & & \downarrow\lambda_* \\
KO^n_0(M_2(\mathbb{C}) \otimes A, \sharp \otimes \tau) & \longrightarrow & KO^n_0(M_2(\mathbb{C}) \otimes \tilde{A}, \sharp \otimes \tau) \\
\downarrow g & & \downarrow\lambda_* \\
KO^n_4(A, \tau) & \longrightarrow & KO^n_4(\tilde{A}, \tau) \\
\downarrow g & & \downarrow\lambda_* \\
& & KO^n_4(\mathbb{C}, \text{id})
\end{array}
\]

It follows from the diagram that any element of \(KO^n_4(A, \tau)\) can be written as \(gk_*(\tilde{[u]})(u)\) where \([u] \in KO^n_0((M_2(\mathbb{C}) \otimes A)\sim, \sharp \otimes \tau)\) and \(\lambda_*([u]) = 0\). Using Proposition 6.5, we can take \(u \in M_{2n}((M_2(\mathbb{C}) \otimes A)\sim)\) such that \(u^2 = 1, u^{\sharp \otimes \tau} = u\), and \(\lambda(u) = I_{2n}^{(0)}\). Then \(v = gk(u) \in M_{4n}(\tilde{A})\) satisfies \(v^2 = 1, v^{\sharp \otimes \tau} = v\), and \(\lambda(v) = I_{n}^{(4)}\) as desired.
6.4. $KO_6$ via unitaries.

**Definition 6.25.** Let $(A, \tau)$ be a unital $C^{*\tau}$-algebra. Let $U^{(6)}_\infty(A, \tau)$ be the set of all unitaries $u$ in $\cup_{n \in \mathbb{N}}M_{2n}(A)$ satisfying $u^2 = 1$ and $u^{\sharp \tau} = -u$. Let $\sim_6$ be the equivalence relation on $U^{(6)}_\infty(A, \tau)$, generated by

1. $u_0 \sim_6 u_1$ if $u_t \in M_{2n}(A)$ is a continuous path of self-adjoint unitaries satisfying $u_t^{\sharp \tau} = u_0$; and
2. $u \sim_6 \iota_n^{(4)}(u)$ for $u \in M_{2n}(A)$ where $\iota_n^{(6)} : M_{2n}(A) \to M_{2n+2}(A)$ is given by

$$\iota_n^{(6)}(a) = \text{diag}(a, I^n) \quad \text{where } I^n = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & i \\ -i & 0 \end{pmatrix}.$$

Then we define $KO^u_6(A, \tau) = U^{(6)}_\infty(A, \tau)/\sim_6$, with a binary operation given by $[u] + [v] = [(v \ 0 \ 0 \ v)]$ for $u, v \in U^{(6)}_\infty(A, \tau)$.

If, in the definition above, we only used unitaries in $M_{2n}(A)$, then it would be clear that $KO^u_6(A, \tau)$ is isomorphic to $KO^u_2(M_2(\mathbb{C}) \otimes A, \tau \otimes \tau)$. However, the allowed inclusion of unitaries in $M_{2n}(A)$ does not change the group in the limit. Therefore, the following results follow a development that is similar to that for $KO^u_1(A, \tau)$.

**Proposition 6.26.** If $(A, \tau)$ is a unital $C^{*\tau}$-algebra, then $KO^u_6(A, \tau) \cong KO_6(A, \tau)$. In particular, $KO^u_6(\mathbb{C}, \text{id}) = 0$.

**Proposition 6.27.** $KO^u_6(A, \tau)$ is a homotopy invariant functor from the category of unital $C^{*\tau}$-algebras to the category of abelian groups. The inverse of an element $[u]$ in $KO^u_6(A, \tau)$ is given by $[-u]$ if $u \in M_{2n}(A)$.

**Definition 6.28.** Let $(A, \tau)$ be any $C^{*\tau}$-algebra. Then we define $KO^u_6(A, \tau) = \ker(\lambda_u)$ where $\lambda_u : KO^u_6(A, \tau) \to KO^u_6(\mathbb{C}, \text{id})$.

**Proposition 6.29.** If $(A, \tau)$ is any $C^{*\tau}$-algebra, then $KO^u_6(A, \tau) \cong KO_6(A, \tau)$.

**Proposition 6.30.** Let $(A, \tau)$ be a $C^{*\tau}$-algebra. Any element of $K^u_6(A, \tau)$ can be represented as $[u]$ where $u \in M_{2n}(\tilde{A})$ satisfies $u^2 = 1$, $u^{\sharp \tau} = u$, and $\lambda_u(u) = I^n_6$.

7. $K$-theory via Unitaries – The Odd Cases

7.1. $KO_1$ via unitaries. The following definitions and theorems represent the standard development of $K_1$ (such as in Chapter 8 of [30] for the complex case) and are included here for reference and terminology. The proofs will be omitted when appropriate.

**Definition 7.1.** Let $A$ be a real unital $C^*$-algebra. Let $U^{(1)}_\infty(A)$ be the set of all unitaries $u$ in $\cup_{n \in \mathbb{N}}M_n(A)$. Let $\sim_1$ the equivalence relation on $U^{(1)}_\infty(A)$, generated by

1. $u_0 \sim_1 u_1$ if $u_t \in M_n(A)$ is a continuous path of unitaries for $t \in [0, 1]$; and
2. $u \sim_1 \iota_n^{(1)}(u)$ for $u \in M_n(A)$ where $\iota_n^{(1)} : M_n(A) \to M_{n+1}(A)$ is given by

$$\iota_n^{(1)}(a) = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 1 \\ -1 & 0 \end{pmatrix} = \text{diag}(a, 1).$$
Then we define $KO^u_1(A) = U^{(1)}_∞(A)/\sim_1$, with a binary operation given by $[u] + [v] = \begin{bmatrix} u & 0 \\ 0 & v \end{bmatrix}$ for $u, v \in U^{(1)}_∞(A)$.

**Proposition 7.2.** $KO^u_1(A)$ is a homotopy invariant functor from the category of unital C*-algebras to the category of abelian groups. The inverse of an element $[u]$ in $KO^u_1(A)$ is given by $[u^*]$.

**Proposition 7.3.** $KO^u_1(\mathbb{R}) \cong \mathbb{Z}_2$. The isomorphism $KO^u_1(\mathbb{R}) \to \mathbb{Z}_2$ is given by $[u] \mapsto \det(u)$.

**Definition 7.4.** Let $A$ be any unital C*-algebra. Then we define $KO^u_1(A) = \ker(\lambda_*)$ where $\lambda: \tilde{A} \to \mathbb{K}$ is the natural projection from the unitization of $A$ with kernel isomorphic to $A$.

**Proposition 7.5.** Let $A$ be a real or complex C*-algebra. Any element of $KO^u_1(A)$ can be represented as $[u]$ where $u \in M_n(\tilde{A})$ is a unitary satisfying $\lambda(u) = 1_n$.

**Proof.** We only give the proof in the real case. Let $u \in M_n(\tilde{A})$ be a unitary element satisfying $\lambda_*([u]) = 0 \in KO^u_1(\mathbb{R})$. This implies that $\det(\lambda(u)) = 1$ so there is a path $u_t$ of unitaries in $M_n(\mathbb{R})$ such that $u_0 = 1_n$ and $u_1 = \lambda(u)$. Then $v_t = u(u_t)^*$ is a path of unitaries in $M_n(\tilde{A})$ such that $v_0 = u$ and $\lambda(v_1) = \lambda(u)u^*_1 = 1_n$. \hfill $\Box$

**Proposition 7.6.** For any real C*-algebra there is an isomorphism $\Gamma: KO^u_1(A) \to KO^u_0(SA)$ given as follows. Suppose that $u \in M_n(\tilde{A})$ is a unitary, satisfying $\lambda(u) = 1_n$. Let $v_t \in M_{2n}(\tilde{A})$ be a continuous path of unitaries such that $v_0 = 1_{2n}$, $v_t = \text{diag}(u, u^*)$, and $\lambda(v_t) = 1_{2n}$ for all $t \in [0, 1]$. Then $\Gamma([u]) = [2v_t (\begin{bmatrix} 1_n & 0 \\ 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix}) v_t^* - 1_{2n}]$.

**Proof.** There is an isomorphism $\gamma: KO^u_1(A) \to KO_0(SA)$ given by $\gamma([u]) = [v (\begin{bmatrix} 1_n & 0 \\ 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix}) v^*] - [1_n]$ where $v$ is as in the statement of the theorem above. This is well-known in the complex case (see for example Theorem 10.1.3 of [30]) and works the same in the real case. Then the isomorphism $\Gamma$ is given by $\Gamma = \Theta \circ \gamma$ where $\Theta$ is from Theorem 6.6. \hfill $\Box$

**Corollary 7.7.** For any real C*-algebra $A$, there is a natural isomorphism $KO^u_1(A) \cong KO_1(A)$.

We end this section by giving a rephrase of the definition of $KO^u_0$ in the context of a C*-,$\tau$-algebra. This gives a description of $KO^u_1(A, \tau)$ that is parallel to the forthcoming descriptions of $KO^u_j(A, \tau)$ for all values of $j$.

**Definition 7.8.** Let $(A, \tau)$ be a unital C*-,$\tau$-algebra. Let $U^{(1)}_∞(A, \tau)$ be the set of all unitaries $u$ in $\bigcup_{n \in \mathbb{N}} M_n(A)$ satisfying $u^\tau = u^*$. Let $\sim_1$ be the equivalence relation on $U^{(1)}_∞(A, \tau)$, generated by

1. $u_0 \sim_1 u_1$ if $u_t \in M_n(A)$ is a continuous path of unitaries satisfying $u_t^\tau = u_t^*$; and

...
(2) $u \sim_1 \iota_n^{(1)}(u)$ for $u \in M_n(A)$ where $\iota_n^{(1)}: M_n(A) \to M_{n+1}(A)$ is given by
\[
\iota_n^{(1)}(a) = \text{diag}(a, 1).
\]
Then we define $KO_1^u(A, \tau) = U_\infty^{(1)}(A, \tau)/\sim_1$, with a binary operation given by $[u] + [v] = [(u \ 0 \ v)]$ for $u, v \in U_\infty^{(1)}(A, \tau)$.

**Proposition 7.9.** Let $(A, \tau)$ be a $C^*_\tau$-algebra and let $A^\tau = \{a \in A \mid a^\tau = a^*\}$ be the associated real $C^*$-algebra. Then there is an isomorphism $KO_1^u(A, \tau) \cong KO_1^u(A^\tau)$.

**Proof.** Similar to the proof of Proposition 6.10, the sets $U_\infty^{(1)}(A, \tau)$ and $U_\infty^{(1)}(A^\tau)$ are easily seen to be identical. \qed

### 7.2. $KO_{-1}$ via unitaries.

**Definition 7.10.** Let $(A, \tau)$ be a unital $C^*_\tau$-algebra. Let $U_{\infty}^{(-1)}(A, \tau)$ be the set of all unitaries $u$ in $\cup_{n \in \mathbb{N}} M_n(A)$ that satisfy $u^\tau = u$. Let $\sim_{(-1)}$ be the equivalence relation on $U_{\infty}^{(-1)}(A, \tau)$, generated by
\[
\begin{align*}
(1) & \quad u_0 \sim_{(-1)} u_1 \text{ if } u_t \in M_n(A) \text{ is a continuous path of unitaries satisfying } u_1^\tau = u_t; \\
(2) & \quad u \sim_{(-1)} \iota_n^{(-1)}(u) \text{ for } u \in M_n(A) \text{ where } \iota_n^{(-1)}: M_n(A) \to M_{n+1}(A) \text{ is given by } \\
& \quad \iota_n^{(-1)}(a) = \text{diag}(a, 1).
\end{align*}
\]
Then we define $KO_{-1}^u(A, \tau) = U_{\infty}^{(-1)}(A, \tau)/\sim_{(-1)}$, with a binary operation given by $[u] + [v] = [(u \ 0 \ v)]$ for $u, v \in U_{\infty}^{(-1)}(A, \tau)$.

**Proposition 7.11.** $KO_{-1}^u(\mathbb{C}, \text{id}) = 0$.

**Proof.** Let $u \in M_n(\mathbb{C})$ be a unitary element such that $u^T = u$. By Corollary 4.4.4 of [17], there exists a unitary $v$ such that $u = v^T v$. Since the group of unitaries in $M_n(\mathbb{C})$ in path connected, we can find a path $v_t$ from $v$ to $1_n$ and let $u_t = v_t^T v_t$ be the path of unitaries from $u$ to $1_n$ satisfying $u_t^T = u_t$. \qed

**Proposition 7.12.** $KO_{-1}^u(A, \tau)$ is a homotopy invariant functor from the category of unital $C^*_\tau$-algebras to the category of abelian groups. The inverse of an element $[u]$ in $KO_{-1}^u(A, \tau)$ is given by $[u^*]$.

**Proof.** We leave the question of functoriality and homotopy invariance to the reader, and show that the binary operation is commutative.

Let $u \in M_n(A)$ and $v \in M_m(A)$ be unitaries satisfying $u^\tau = u$ and $v^\tau = v$. Let $w$ be a unitary in $M_{n+m}(\mathbb{R})$ such that $w \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 \\ v & v \end{pmatrix} w^* = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 \\ v & 0 \end{pmatrix}$ and $\det w = 1$. Such a $w$ exists since if either $m$ or $n$ is even, then $w$ can be taken to be a change of basis matrix corresponding to an even permutation of the basis elements. On the other hand if $m$ and $n$ are both odd and $w$ satisfies $w \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 \\ v & v \end{pmatrix} w^* = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 \\ v & 0 \end{pmatrix}$, then one can change the sign of the determinant if necessary by replacing $w$ with $w \begin{pmatrix} 1_n & 0 \\ 0 & -1_m \end{pmatrix}$. Then let $w_t$ be
a path of unitaries from $1_{n+m}$ to $w$ and consider the path $x_t = w_t ( \begin{smallmatrix} u & 0 \\ 0 & 0 \end{smallmatrix} ) w_t^*$. Verifying that this satisfies $x_t^r = x_t$ completes the proof.

For the statement about inverses, we claim that if $u$ is a unitary in $M_n(A)$ that satisfies $u^r = u$, then $\begin{pmatrix} u & 0 \\ 0 & u^* \end{pmatrix} \sim (-1) \begin{pmatrix} 1_n & 0 \\ 0 & 1_n \end{pmatrix}$. Indeed,

$$v_t = \begin{pmatrix} \cos ((\pi/2)t) \cdot u & \sin ((\pi/2)t) \cdot 1_n \\ \sin ((\pi/2)t) \cdot 1_n & -\cos ((\pi/2)t) \cdot u^r \end{pmatrix}$$

is a homotopy from $\begin{pmatrix} u & 0 \\ 0 & u^* \end{pmatrix}$ to $\begin{pmatrix} 0 & 1_n \\ 1_n & 0 \end{pmatrix}$ satisfying $v_t^r = v_t$. Since any matrix of the form $w = \begin{pmatrix} u & 0 \\ 0 & u^* \end{pmatrix}$ for $|\lambda| = 1$ satisfies $w^r = w$, we have $\begin{pmatrix} u & 0 \\ 0 & u^* \end{pmatrix} \sim (-1) \begin{pmatrix} 1_n & 0 \\ 0 & 1_n \end{pmatrix}$. The argument given in the proof of Proposition 7.11 above implies that $\begin{pmatrix} 1_n & 0 \\ 0 & 1_n \end{pmatrix} \sim (-1) \begin{pmatrix} 1_n & 0 \\ 0 & 1_n \end{pmatrix}$. □

**Definition 7.13.** Let $(A, \tau)$ be any $C^{*-\tau}$-algebra. Then we define $KO^u_{-1}(A, \tau) = \ker(\lambda_x)$.

Note however, that since $KO^u_{-1}(C, \text{id}) = 0$ it follows that $KO^u_{-1}(A, \tau) = KO^u_{-1}(\widetilde{A}, \tau)$.

**Proposition 7.14.** Let $(A, \tau)$ be a $C^{*-\tau}$-algebra and let $(\tilde{A})$ be the unitization. Any element of $KO^u_{-1}(A, \tau)$ can be represented as $[u]$ where $u \in M_n(\tilde{A})$ is a unitary satisfying $u^r = u$ and $\lambda(u) = 1_n$.

**Proof.** Let $u$ be a unitary in $M_n(\tilde{A})$ such that $u^r = u$. Let $x = \lambda(u) = M_n(C)$. As in the proof of Proposition 7.11, write $x = y^T y$ where $y$ is a unitary in $M_n(C)$ and let $y_t$ be a path of unitaries from $1_n$ to $y$. Then $z_t = (y_t^*)^T uy_t^*$ is a path from $u$ to a unitary $z_1$ in $M_n(\tilde{A})$ that satisfies $\lambda(z_1) = 1_n$. Also, note that we have $z_t^r = z_t$ for all $t$. □

**Proposition 7.15.** For any $C^{*-\tau}$-algebra $(A, \tau)$, there is a natural isomorphism $[(C_0(S^1), \text{id}), (K^R \otimes A, \tau)] \cong KO^u_{-1}(A, \tau)$.

**Proof.** Let $u_0$ be the identity function in $C(S^1)$. That is, $u_0(z) = z$ for all $z \in S^1$. Then $[u_0] \in KO^u_{-1}(C(S^1), \tau) \cong Z$. For any $\phi: (C_0(S^1), \text{id}) \to (M_n(A), \tau)$, we can extend to the unitization to obtain $\phi: (C(S^1), \text{id}) \to (M_n(\tilde{A}), \tau)$ and write $\theta([\phi]) = [\phi(u_0)] \in KO^u_{-1}(A)$. For $\phi' = \begin{pmatrix} \phi & 0 \\ 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}$ we have $\phi'(u_0) = \begin{pmatrix} \phi(u_0) & 0 \\ 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}$, so $\theta([\phi]) = \theta([\phi'])$. This gives us a well defined natural transformation

$$\Theta: [(C_0(S^1), \text{id}), (K^R \otimes A, \tau)] \to KO^u_{-1}(A, \tau).$$

Conversely suppose $u \in M_n(\tilde{A})$ is a unitary satisfying $u^r = u$. There is a unique unital homomorphism $\phi: C(S^1, \mathbb{C}) \to M_n(\tilde{A})$ such that $\phi(u_0) = u$, and it is easily seen that $\phi$ satisfies $\phi(x^{\text{id}}) = \phi(x)^r$ for all $x$. Thus $\phi$ is a $C^{*-\tau}$-algebra homomorphism $\phi: (C(S^1), \text{id}) \to (M_n(\tilde{A}), \tau)$. The restriction yields a homomorphism $\phi: (C_0(S^1), \text{id}) \to (M_n(A), \tau) \subset (K^R \otimes A, \tau)$. This construction gives an inverse to $\Theta$. □

**Corollary 7.16.** For any $C^{*-\tau}$-algebra $(A, \tau)$, there is a natural isomorphism $KO^u_{-1}(A, \tau) \cong KO_{-1}(A, \tau)$. 
\textbf{Proof.} This follows from Proposition 7.14 above and Theorem 5.13 (remembering that $A_{-1} = (C_0(S^1 \setminus \{1\}), \id)$).

\section*{7.3. $KO_3$ via unitaries.}

\begin{definition}
Let $(A, \tau)$ be a unital $C^*\tau$-algebra. Let $U^{(3)}_\infty(A, \tau)$ be the set of all unitaries $u$ in $\bigcup_{n \in \mathbb{N}} M_{2n}(A)$ satisfying $u^{\sharp \otimes \tau} = u$. Let $\sim_3$ be the equivalence relation on $U^{(3)}_\infty(A, \tau)$, generated by

1. $u_0 \sim_3 u_1$ if $u_t \in M_{2n}(A)$ is a continuous path of unitaries satisfying $u_t^{\sharp \otimes \tau} = u_t$; and

2. $u \sim_3 \iota^{(3)}_n(u)$ for $u \in M_{2n}(A)$ where $\iota^{(3)}_n: M_{2n}(A) \to M_{2n+2}(A)$ is given by $\iota^{(3)}_n = \text{diag}(a, 1_2)$.

Then we define $KO^n_3(A, \tau) = U^{(3)}_\infty(A, \tau)/\sim_3$, with a binary operation given by $[u] + [v] = [(u \ 0 \ 0)]$ for $u, v \in U^{(3)}_\infty(A, \tau)$.

Here we are using the same convention on the involution $\sharp \otimes \tau$ as we did in Definition 6.19 for $KO^n_3(A, \tau)$.

\end{definition}

\begin{proposition}
If $(A, \tau)$ is a unital $C^*\tau$-algebra, then $KO^n_3(A, \tau) \cong KO_3(A, \tau)$. In particular, $KO^n_3(\mathbb{C}, \id) = 0$.

\end{proposition}

\textbf{Proof.} An element of $U^{(3)}_\infty(A, \tau)$ is given by a unitary $u \in M_2(\mathbb{C}) \otimes M_n(A)$ that satisfies $u^{\sharp \otimes \tau} = u$. This is the same as an element of $U^{(-1)}_\infty(M_2(\mathbb{C}) \otimes A, \sharp \otimes \tau)$. Therefore $U^{(3)}_\infty(A, \tau) \cong U^{(-1)}_\infty(M_2(\mathbb{C}) \otimes A, \sharp \otimes \tau)$; and hence $KO^n_3(A, \tau) = KO^{n+1}_3(M_2(\mathbb{C}) \otimes A, \sharp \otimes \tau)$.

As a special case of the Künneth formula (the Main Theorem of [3]), for a real $C^*$-algebra $A$ we know that $KO_n(A) \cong KO_{n+4}(\mathbb{H} \otimes A)$. In terms of $C^*\tau$-algebras, this is the statement that $KO_n(A, \tau) \cong KO_{n+4}(M_2(\mathbb{C}) \otimes A, \sharp \otimes \tau)$. Therefore

\begin{align*}
KO^n_3(A, \tau) & \cong KO_{n+1}^n(M_2(\mathbb{C}) \otimes A, \sharp \otimes \tau) \\
& \cong KO_{-1}^n(M_2(\mathbb{C}) \otimes A, \sharp \otimes \tau) \\
& \cong KO^3(A, \tau)
\end{align*}

\end{proof}

\begin{proposition}
$KO^n_3(A, \tau)$ is a homotopy invariant functor from the category of unital $C^*\tau$-algebras to the category of abelian groups. The inverse of an element $[u]$ in $KO^n_3(A, \tau)$ is given by $[u^*]$.

\end{proposition}

\textbf{Proof.} This follows immediately from Proposition 7.18. The statement about inverses follows from Proposition 7.12 and the statement in the proof of Proposition 7.18 that $U^{(3)}_\infty(A, \tau) \cong U^{(-1)}_\infty(M_2(\mathbb{C}) \otimes A, \sharp \otimes \tau)$.

\end{proof}

\begin{definition}
Let $(A, \tau)$ be any $C^*\tau$-algebra. Then we define $KO^n_3(A, \tau) = \ker(\lambda_*)$ where $\lambda_*: KO^n_3(\widetilde{A}, \tau) \to KO^n_3(\mathbb{C}, \id)$.

\end{definition}
Combining Proposition 7.19 with this definition gives the following.

**Proposition 7.21.** If \((A, \tau)\) is any \(C^{*\tau}\)-algebra, then \(KO^u_5(A, \tau) \cong KO_5(A, \tau)\).

**Proposition 7.22.** Let \((A, \tau)\) be a \(C^{*\tau}\)-algebra. Any element of \(KO^u_5(A, \tau)\) can be represented as \([u]\) where \(u \in M_n(\tilde{A})\) satisfies \(u^\otimes_\tau = u\) and \(\lambda_*(u) = 1_n\).

**Proof.** Let \(u \in U_3(\tilde{A}, \tau) = U_{-1}(M_2(\mathbb{C}) \otimes \tilde{A}, \sharp \otimes \tau)\). The unital homomorphism \((M_2(\mathbb{C}) \otimes A)^\sim \rightarrow M_2(\mathbb{C}) \otimes \tilde{A}\) induces an isomorphism on \(KO^u_{-1}(-)\). Therefore, using Proposition 7.14, we can replace \(u\) by an equivalent unitary \(v\) in \(M_n(M_2(\mathbb{C}) \otimes \tilde{A}) \subset U_{-1}(M_2(\mathbb{C}) \otimes \tilde{A}, \sharp \otimes \tau)\) that satisfies \(\lambda_n(v) = 1_{2n}\) where \(\lambda: (M_2(\mathbb{C}) \otimes A)^\sim \rightarrow \mathbb{C}\) and \(\lambda_n: M_n((M_2(\mathbb{C}) \otimes A)^\sim) \rightarrow M_n(\mathbb{C})\).

Now, we consider the same unitary \(v\) as an element in \(U_3(\tilde{A}, \tau)\). In that context it is a unitary in \(M_{2n}(\tilde{A})\) and it satisfies \(\lambda_2(v) = 1_2\) where \(\lambda: \tilde{A} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}\) and \(\lambda_2: M_{2n}(\tilde{A}) \rightarrow M_{2n}(\mathbb{C})\).

\(\square\)

### 7.4. \(KO_5\) via unitaries.

**Definition 7.23.** Let \((A, \tau)\) be a unital \(C^{*\tau}\)-algebra. Let \(U^{(5)}(A, \tau)\) be the set of all unitaries \(u\) in \(U_{n \in \mathbb{N}}M_{2n}(A)\) satisfying \(u^\otimes_\tau = u^*\). Let \(\sim_5\) be the equivalence relation on \(U^{(5)}(A, \tau)\), generated by

1. \(u_0 \sim_5 u_1\) if \(u_t \in M_{2n}(A)\) is a continuous path of unitaries satisfying \(u_t^\otimes_\tau = u_t^*\); and
2. \(u \sim_5 \iota_n^{(5)}(u)\) for \(u \in M_{2n}(A)\) where \(\iota_n^{(5)}: M_{2n}(A) \rightarrow M_{2n+2}(A)\) is given by \(\iota_n^{(5)}(a) = \text{diag}(a, 1_2)\).

Then we define \(KO^u_5(A, \tau) = U^{(5)}(A, \tau)/\sim_5\), with a binary operation given by \([u] + [v] = [u \circ v]\) for \(u, v \in U^{(5)}(A, \tau)\).

In this definition we use the same convention for \(\sharp \otimes \tau\) as discussed for Definition 7.17.

**Proposition 7.24.** If \((A, \tau)\) is a unital \(C^{*\tau}\)-algebra, then \(KO^u_5(A, \tau) \cong KO_5(A, \tau)\). In particular, \(KO^u_5(\mathbb{C}, \text{id}) = 0\).

**Proof.** The proof is the same as the proof of Proposition 7.18, using \(KO^u_5(A, \tau) = KO^u_5(M_2(\mathbb{C}) \otimes A, \sharp \otimes \tau)\).

\(\square\)

**Proposition 7.25.** \(KO^u_5(A, \tau)\) is a homotopy invariant functor from the category of unital \(C^{*\tau}\)-algebras to the category of abelian groups. The inverse of an element \([u]\) in \(KO^u_5(A, \tau)\) is given by \([u^*]\).

**Proof.** This follows from Proposition 7.24.

\(\square\)

**Definition 7.26.** Let \((A, \tau)\) be any \(C^{*\tau}\)-algebra. Then we define \(KO^u_5(A, \tau) = \ker(\lambda_*)\) where \(\lambda_*: KO^u_5(A, \tau) \rightarrow KO^u_5(\mathbb{C}, \text{id})\).
The following result is immediate from our development so far.

**Proposition 7.27.** If \((A, \tau)\) is any \(C^{*}\)-algebra, then \(KO_u^2(A, \tau) \cong KO_0(A, \tau)\).

**Proposition 7.28.** Let \((A, \tau)\) be a \(C^{*}\)-algebra. Any element of \(KO_u^5(A, \tau)\) can be represented as \([u]\) where \(u \in M_n(\tilde{A})\) satisfies \(u^{\otimes \tau} = u^*\) and \(\lambda_*(u) = 1_n\).

**Proof.** There is a proof similar to that of Proposition 7.22, but instead we give the following slightly more constructive proof.

Let \(u \in M_{2n}(\tilde{A}, \tau)\) be a unitary satisfying \(u^{\otimes \tau} = u^*\). Then \(\lambda(u)\) is a unitary in \(M_{2n}(C)\) satisfying \(u^{\otimes \tau} = u^*\), which is to say that \(u\) is a unitary in \(M_n(H)\). Since the unitary group of \(M_n(H)\) is connected (this follows for example from Theorem 1 of [35]), there exists a path \(v_t\) from \(1_{2n}\) to \(\lambda(u)\) in \(M_{2n}(C)\) satisfying \(v_t^{\otimes \tau} = v_t^*\). Then \(uv_t^*\) is the desired path from \(u\) to a unitary \(w = uv_t^*\) satisfying \(\lambda(w) = 1_n\). \(\square\)

### 8. Summary and Examples

The following theorem and table summarize the unitary description of \(KO\)-theory from the previous two sections. The statements about \(KU\) will be clarified later in this section.

**Table 3. Unitary Picture of \(K\)-theory — The Ten-Fold Way**

| K-group         | \(n_i\) | \(J_i\) | \(I^{(i)}\)  |
|-----------------|--------|--------|-------------|
| **complex**     |        |        |             |
| \(KU^0_0(A, \tau)\) | 2     | \(u = u^*\) | \((1 \ 0 \ 0 \ -1)\) |
| \(KU^1_1(A, \tau)\) | 1     | -      | 1           |
| **real**        |        |        |             |
| \(KO^0_0(A, \tau)\) | 2     | \(u^*\) | \((\frac{1}{0} - \frac{1}{0})\) |
| \(KO^1_1(A, \tau)\) | 1     | \(u^*\) | 1           |
| \(KO^2_2(A, \tau)\) | 2     | \(u^*\) | \(-\frac{1}{1} \frac{i}{0} - \frac{1}{1} \frac{i}{0}\) |
| \(KO^3_3(A, \tau)\) | 2     | \(u^{\otimes \tau} = u^*\) | \(1_2\) |
| \(KO^4_4(A, \tau)\) | 4     | \(u^*\) | \(\text{diag}(1_2, -1_2)\) |
| \(KO^5_5(A, \tau)\) | 2     | \(u^{\otimes \tau} = u^*\) | \(1_2\) |
| \(KO^6_6(A, \tau)\) | 2     | \(u^*\) | \(-\frac{1}{1} \frac{i}{0} - \frac{1}{1} \frac{i}{0}\) |

In the unitary picture, the \(K\)-theory of a \(C^{*}\)-algebra \((A, \tilde{\tau})\) consists of unitaries in matrix algebras over \(A\) satisfying the symmetry \(J_i\). See Theorem 8.1.
Theorem 8.1. Let $(A, \tau)$ be a $C^{*}_{\tau}$-algebra, not necessarily unital. For $i \in \{-1, 0, \ldots, 6\}$, let $n_i$ be the positive integer, $\mathcal{S}_i$ be the symmetry relation, and $I^{(i)} \in M_{n_i}(\mathbb{C})$ be the neutral element as specified in Figure 3.

Then the group $KO^{u}_i(A, \tau)$ is isomorphic to the group of equivalence classes of unitaries $u$ in $\bigcup_{n \in \mathbb{N}} M_{n, n}^{u}(\tilde{A})$ that satisfy $\mathcal{S}_i$ and satisfy $\lambda(u) = \text{diag}(I^{(i)}, \ldots, I^{(i)})$. The equivalence relation is generated by path homotopy (within unitaries satisfying the $\mathcal{S}_i$) and by the relation $u \sim \text{diag}(u, I^{(i)})$.

Furthermore, the group operation is given by $[u] + [v] = [\text{diag}(u, v)]$ in each case; and the inverse of a class $[u] \in KO^{u}_i(A, \tau)$ is given by $[-u]$ if $i$ is even and by $[u^*]$ if $i$ is odd.

Similar statements are made for $KU^{u}_i(A, \tau)$.

Remark 8.2. The restriction that $\lambda(u) = I^{(i)} = \text{diag}(I^{(i)}, \ldots, I^{(i)})$ could be replaced by the weaker condition that $[\lambda(u)] = 0 \in KO^{u}_i(\mathbb{C}, \text{id}) = KO^{u}_i(\mathbb{R})$. We have shown in each case that a representative of $KO^{u}_i(A, \tau)$ can always be found that satisfies the stronger $\lambda$ condition. We are not claiming, but we believe to be true in each of the ten cases, that the equivalence relation can be taken to be path homotopy not only within unitaries satisfying the appropriate symmetry, but also within unitaries satisfying the stronger $\lambda$ condition.

Remark 8.3. If $(A, \tau)$ is already a unital $C^{*}_{\tau}$-algebra, it is not necessary to work in the unitization $\tilde{A}$. We can realize $KO^{u}_i(A, \tau)$ using unitaries in $M_{n_i}(A)$ satisfying the correct symmetries (and without any $\lambda$ restriction). The isomorphism between the picture of $KO^{u}_i(A)$ given by unitaries in $M_{n_i}(A)$ and that given by unitaries in $M_{n_i}(\tilde{A})$ is given by $[u] \mapsto [u - I^{(i)}_n \cdot (1_A)_n + I^{(i)}_n \cdot 1_n]$.

Remark 8.4. In the cases where the matrices are required to be of dimensions that are multiples of 2 or 4, it is possible to write down a picture of $K$-theory so that any unitary (satisfying the symmetry) in any dimension of square matrices represents a K-class. However, this would require a carefully specified and consistent choice of each of the embeddings $M_{n_i}(A) \hookrightarrow M_{n_i+1}(A)$. These choices would not be canonical nor would they involve a single “neutral element” independent of $n$.

Remark 8.5. Let $u$ be a unitary in $M_{n}(\tilde{A})$ and let $x \in O(n) \subseteq M_{n}(\mathbb{R})$. If $u$ satisfies any symmetry $\mathcal{S}_i$ for $-1 \leq i \leq 2$, then so does $xux^*$. Furthermore, $[u] = [xux^*] \in KO^{u}_i(A)$ if $x \in SO(n)$ (since $SO(n)$ is connected). The equality $[u] = [xux^*]$ also holds if $x \in O(n)$ and $-1 \leq i \leq 1$. Indeed, if $\det x = -1$, then $\text{diag}(x, 1, -1) \in SO(n + 2)$ and $\text{diag}(x, -1) \in SO(n + 1)$ so we have

$[u] = [\text{diag}(u, 1, -1)] = [\text{diag}(x, 1, -1) \cdot \text{diag}(u, 1, -1) \cdot \text{diag}(x^*, 1, -1)]$

$= [\text{diag}(xux^*, 1, -1)] = [xux^*]$ (for $i = 0$).

$[u] = [\text{diag}(u, 1)] = [\text{diag}(x, -1) \cdot \text{diag}(u, 1) \cdot \text{diag}(x^*, -1)]$

$= [\text{diag}(xux^*, 1)] = [xux^*]$ (for $i = \pm 1$).
However, for \( i = 2 \), we may have \([u] \neq [xux^*] \in KO^u_2(A)\) if \( x \in O(n)\).

Similar comments hold for \( 3 \leq i \leq 6 \), with respect to conjugation by elements in the image of the injective homomorphism \( O(n) \hookrightarrow O(2n) \) or \( SO(n) \hookrightarrow SO(2n) \) given by

\[
\begin{pmatrix}
x_{11} & x_{12} & \ldots & x_{1n} \\
x_{21} & x_{22} & \ldots & x_{2n} \\
\vdots & \vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\
x_{n1} & x_{n2} & \ldots & x_{nn}
\end{pmatrix}
\rightarrow
\begin{pmatrix}
x_{11} \mathbb{1}_2 & x_{12} \mathbb{1}_2 & \ldots & x_{1n} \mathbb{1}_2 \\
x_{21} \mathbb{1}_2 & x_{22} \mathbb{1}_2 & \ldots & x_{2n} \mathbb{1}_2 \\
\vdots & \vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\
x_{n1} \mathbb{1}_2 & x_{n2} \mathbb{1}_2 & \ldots & x_{nn} \mathbb{1}_2
\end{pmatrix}
\]

8.1. \( KU^u_i(A) \) for real C*-algebras. First note that Definitions 6.1 and 7.1 carry over to the complex setting and give pictures of the \( K \)-theory groups \( K^u_0(A) \) and \( K^u_1(A) \) for any complex C*-algebra \( A \). Specifically, \( K^u_0(A) \) is given in terms of self-adjoint unitaries in \( M_{2n}(A) \) and \( K^u_1(A) \) is given in terms of unitaries in \( M_n(A) \). The same proofs carry over to show that \( K^u_0(A) \cong K_0(A) \) and \( K^u_1(A) \cong K_1(A) \) for any complex C*-algebra \( A \).

Following the convention in [3], [4], and later papers; we define \( KU_i(A) \) as a functor on the category of real C*-algebras.

**Definition 8.6.** For a real C*-algebra \( A \), define \( KU_i(A) = K_i(A_c) \cong K^u_i(A_c) \) for \( i = 0, 1 \).

Alternatively, if \((A, \tau)\) is a \( C^*\tau\)-algebra, then we have \( KU_i(A, \tau) \cong K_i(A) \) since \( A \) is exactly the complexification of the real C*-algebra \( A^\tau \) corresponding to \((A, \tau)\). Thus we end up with unitary pictures \( KU^u_i(A, \tau) \) and \( KU^u_1(A, \tau) \) in terms of self-adjoint unitaries and unitaries in matrix algebras over \( A \), exactly as described in Theorem 8.1 referring to the first two lines of Table 3. The fact that the symmetry relations for \( KU^u_i(A, \tau) \) do not actually involved \( \tau \) reflects that fact that these groups depend only on the underlying C*-algebra \( A \) and not on the real structure imposed on \( A \).

In fact, for each \( i \) there is a natural transformation

\[
c^u_i : KO^u_i(A, \tau) \rightarrow \begin{cases} KU^u_0(A, \tau) & \text{for } i \text{ even} \\ KU^u_1(A, \tau) & \text{for } i \text{ odd} \end{cases}
\]

defined simply by \([u] \mapsto [u]\). These are clearly well-defined and natural, since in each case we are forgetting the extra symmetry requirement involving \( \tau \). To simplify notation, we define \( KU^u_i(A, \tau) \) for all \( i \) by

\[
KU^u_i(A, \tau) = \begin{cases} KU^u_0(A, \tau) & \text{for } i \text{ even} \\ KU^u_1(A, \tau) & \text{for } i \text{ odd} \end{cases}
\]

so that we can simply write \( c^u_i : KO^u_i(A, \tau) \rightarrow KU^u_i(A, \tau) \) in all cases.

We will verify in Proposition 8.9 below that, for any real C*-algebra \( B \), the homomorphism \( c^u_i \) coincides with the frequently used homomorphism \( c_i : KO_i(B) \rightarrow KU_i(B) \) induced by the injective *-algebra homomorphism \( c : B \rightarrow B_c \). This natural
transformation appears for example in Section 1.4 of [33] and Section 1.2 of [3] and forms one of the maps of the long exact sequence relation real and complex $K$-theory.

First, note that the complexification functor $B \mapsto B_c$, rephrased in terms of $C^{*,\tau}$-algebras, is equivalent to the functor $(A,\tau) \mapsto (A \oplus A,\sigma)$ where $(a_1,a_2)^\sigma = (a_1^\tau,a_2^\tau)$. The $\ast$-homomorphism $c: B \mapsto B_c$, rephrased in terms of $C^{*,\tau}$-algebras, is the injective $\ast,\tau$-homomorphism $\tilde{c}: (A,\tau) \mapsto (A \oplus A,\sigma)$ given by $\tilde{c}(a) = (a,a)$. To verify these claims, one can verify that the restricted map $\tilde{c}: A \mapsto (A \oplus A)$ is the same, up to isomorphism, as the canonical inclusion of $A$ into its complexification $A_c$. Indeed,

$$A^\tau = \{ a \in A \mid a^\ast = a^\tau \}$$

and

$$(A \oplus A)^\sigma = \{ (a_1,a_2) \in A \oplus A \mid (a_1,a_2)^\sigma = (a_1,a_2)^\tau \} = \{ (a_1,a_1^\tau) \mid d \in A \} \cong A.$$  

**Lemma 8.7.** Let $(A,\tau)$ be a $C^{*,\tau}$-algebra. Consider the $C^{*,\tau}$-algebra $(A \oplus A,\sigma)$. Then there is an isomorphism

$$\Gamma: KU^\mu_i(A,\tau) \to KO^\mu_i(A \oplus A,\sigma).$$

**Proof.** For $i = 0, 1$, define a homomorphism by $[x] \mapsto [(x,x^\tau)]$, and check that it is well-defined and is a bijection on the appropriate symmetry classes of unitaries. For $i = -1$ use $[x] \mapsto [(x,x^\tau)]$, and for $i = 2$ use $[x] \mapsto [(x,-x^\tau)]$. For $i = 3, 4, 5, 6$, use the same formulas replacing $\tau$ with $\sharp \otimes \tau$. \hfill $\square$

**Lemma 8.8.** The diagram below commutes.

$$\begin{array}{ccc}
KO^\mu_i(A,\tau) & \xrightarrow{c^\mu_i} & KU^\mu_i(A,\tau) \\
\downarrow{\tilde{c}} & & \downarrow{\Gamma} \\
KO^\mu_i(A \oplus A,\sigma) & & \\
\end{array}$$

**Proof.** Let $[x] \in KO^\mu_i(A,\tau)$. For each $i$, we use the formulas $\tilde{c}_i([x]) = [(x,x)]$ and $c_i([x]) = [x]$, and the formula for $\theta([x])$ given in the proof of Lemma 8.7. Combining these formulas with the symmetries that $x$ is assumed to satisfy, it follows that the diagram commutes for each $i$. \hfill $\square$

**Proposition 8.9.** Let $(A,\tau)$ be a $C^{*,\tau}$-algebra and let $A^\tau$ be the corresponding real $C^*$-algebra. Then $c^\mu_i: KO^\mu_i(A,\tau) \to KU^\mu_i(A,\tau)$ corresponds to the natural transformation $c_i: KO_i(A^\tau) \to KU_i(A^\tau)$ via the identifications $KO^\mu_i(A,\tau) \cong KO_i(A^\tau)$ and $KU^\mu_i(A,\tau) \cong KU_i(A^\tau)$. 


**Proof.** The claim is that for any $C^*\tau$-algebra $(A, \tau)$ the diagram

$$
\begin{align*}
KO_\nu(A, \tau) \xrightarrow{c_i} KU_\nu(A, \tau) \\
\downarrow & \quad \updownarrow \\
KO_i(A, \tau) \xrightarrow{c_i} KU_i(A, \tau) \\
\downarrow \\
KO_i(A^\tau) \xrightarrow{c_i} KU_i(A^\tau)
\end{align*}
$$

commutes, where the vertical arrows represent the appropriate natural isomorphisms from the previous sections.

By Lemma 8.8, it follows that $c_i^\nu$ is equivalent to the natural homomorphism induced by the homomorphism $A \hookrightarrow A_e$. Since $c_i$ is induced by the same homomorphism, and since the isomorphisms $KO_\nu(A, \tau) \cong KO_i(A^\tau)$ and $KU_\nu(A, \tau) \cong KU_i(A^\tau)$ are natural with respect to real $*$-algebra homomorphisms, the result follows. □

### 8.2. Examples

The following theorem will identify for each $i$ a specific unitary that generates the $K$-theory for each of the corresponding classifying algebra $A_i$. Let

$$
Q = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \begin{pmatrix}
1 & 0 & 0 & -i \\
0 & 1 & i & 0 \\
0 & i & 1 & 0 \\
-i & 0 & 0 & 1
\end{pmatrix} \in M_4(\mathbb{C})
$$

be the unitary matrix (from Lemma 1.3 of [16]) which facilitates an equivalence between the involutions $\tilde{\sharp} \otimes \tilde{\sharp}$ and $T_4$. That is, the equations $Q x^T Q^* = (Q x Q^*)^\tilde{\otimes}_2$ and $Q^* x^T Q = (Q^* x Q)^T$ hold for all $x \in M_4(A)$ for any $C^*$-algebra $A$.

**Example 8.10.** For each $i$, the class of a generator of $KO_i^\nu(A_i) \cong \mathbb{Z}$ is given by a unitary element $x_i$ as described below.

- $[x_{-1}] \in KO_{-1}^\nu(A_{-1})$. The associated $C^*\tau$-algebra is $(C_0(S^1 \setminus \{1\}, \mathbb{C}), \text{id})$. The unitary is

$$
x_{-1} = z \in C(S^1, \mathbb{C})
$$

which satisfies $(x_{-1})^{\text{id}} = x_{-1}$.

- $[x_0] \in KO_0^\nu(A_0)$. The associated $C^*\tau$-algebra is, $(q\mathbb{C}, T)$. The unitary is

$$
x_0 = \begin{pmatrix}
1-2t & 0 & 0 & 2\sqrt{t-t^2} \\
0 & 1 & 0 & 0 \\
2\sqrt{t-t^2} & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
2t-1 & 0 & 0 & 0
\end{pmatrix} \in M_2(q\mathbb{C})
$$

which satisfies $x_0 = x_0^*$ and $x_0^T = x_0^*$. 

• \([x_1] \in K^0\!_1(A_1)\). The associated C*-\tau-algebra is \((C_0(S^1 \setminus \{1\}, \mathbb{C}), \zeta)\). The unitary is
  \[x_1 = z \in C(S^1, \mathbb{C})\]
  which satisfies \((x_1)^\tau = x_1^*\).

• \([x_2] \in K^0\!_2(A_2)\). The associated C*-\tau-algebra is \((q\mathbb{C}, 1)\). The unitary is
  \[x_2 = x_0 \in M_2(\widetilde{\mathbb{C}})\]
  which satisfies \(x_2 = x_2^*\) and \(x_2^\tau = -x_2\).

• \([x_3] \in K^0\!_3(A_3)\). The associated C*-\tau-algebra is \((M_2(\mathbb{C}) \otimes C_0(S^1 \setminus \{1\}), \mathbb{C}, \zeta^\tau \otimes \text{id})\). The unitary is
  \[x_3 = Q\text{diag}(z, 1, 1, 1)Q^\ast \in M_2(\mathbb{C}) \otimes M_2(\mathbb{C}) \otimes C_0(S^1, \mathbb{C})\]
  which satisfies \((x_3)^\tau = x_3^\ast\).

• \([x_4] \in K^0\!_4(A_4)\). The associated C*-\tau-algebra is \((M_2(\mathbb{C}) \otimes q\mathbb{C}, \mathbb{C}, 1, \tau \otimes \text{id})\). The unitary is
  \[x_4 = Q\text{diag}(x_0, 1, 1, -1, -1)Q^\ast \in M_2(\mathbb{C}) \otimes M_2(\mathbb{C}) \otimes \widetilde{\mathbb{C}}\]
  which satisfies \((x_4)^\tau = x_4^\ast\).

• \([x_5] \in K^0\!_5(A_5)\). The associated C*-\tau-algebra is \((M_2(\mathbb{C}) \otimes C_0(S^1 \setminus \{1\}), \mathbb{C}, \zeta^\tau \otimes \zeta)\). The unitary is
  \[x_5 = Q\text{diag}(z, 1, 1, 1)Q^\ast \in M_2(\mathbb{C}) \otimes M_2(\mathbb{C}) \otimes C_0(S^1, \mathbb{C})\]
  which satisfies \((x_5)^\tau = x_5^\ast\).

• \([x_6] \in K^0\!_6(A_6)\). The associated C*-\tau-algebra is \((q\mathbb{C}, 1, T)\). The unitary is
  \[x_6 = x_0 \in M_2(\widetilde{\mathbb{C}})\]
  which satisfies \(x_6 = x_6^\ast\) and \((x_6)^\tau = -x_6\).

**Proof.** For each \(i\), we know from Propositions 3.1 and 3.2 that \(KO_1^u(A_i) \cong \mathbb{Z}\) and that \(c_i : KO_0^u(A_i) \to KU_0^u(A_i)\) is an isomorphism.

The statement that \([x_0]\) generates \(KO_0^u(A_0) \cong \mathbb{Z}\) is Proposition 6.7. It follows that \(c_0^u([x_0]) = [x_0]\) generates \(KU_0^u(A_0) \cong \mathbb{Z}\). (This fact can also be derived from the fact that \([\frac{1}{2}(x_0 + 1)] - [1]\) is the generator of \(KU_0(q\mathbb{C})\) as in Section 3 of [21].) Now for \(i = 2, 4, 6\), we also have \(c_i^u([x_i]) = [x_0] \in KU_0^u(A_i) \cong KU_0^u(q\mathbb{C})\). Since \(c_i^u\) is an isomorphism on \(KO_i^u(A_i)\) it follows that \([x_i]\) must be generator of \(KO_i^u(A_i)\).

For \(i\) odd, let \(z\) be the identity function on \(S^1\). It is known that \([z]\) is a generator of \(KU_i^u(C_0(S^1 \setminus \{1\}))\). Again in each case, we have \(c_i^u([x_i]) = [z]\) so it follows that \([x_i]\) is a generator of \(KO_i(A_i) \cong \mathbb{Z}\). \(\square\)
Example 8.11. Recall that the groups of $KO_\ast(\mathbb{R})$, or equivalently $KO_\ast(\mathbb{C}, \text{id})$, are given by

$$KO_\ast(\mathbb{R}) = \begin{cases} 
\mathbb{Z} & i = 0, 4 \\
\mathbb{Z}_2 & i = 1, 2 \\
0 & i = 3, 5, 6, 7
\end{cases}$$

Summarizing from discussions in the previous sections, we identify explicit generators for the non-zero groups, with our unitary picture.

1. The generator of $KO_0^u(\mathbb{C}, \text{id}) \cong \mathbb{Z}$ is $[1]_2$.
2. The generator of $KO_1^u(\mathbb{C}, \text{id}) \cong \mathbb{Z}_2$ is $[-1]$.
3. The generator of $KO_2^u(\mathbb{C}, \text{id}) \cong \mathbb{Z}_2$ is $[(0, -1)]$.
4. The generator of $KO_4^u(\mathbb{C}, \text{id}) \cong \mathbb{Z}$ is $[1]_4$.

Notice also that $KU_0^u(\mathbb{C}, \text{id}) \cong \mathbb{Z}$ is generated by $[1_2]$. In terms of these generators, it is easy to verify that the homomorphisms $c_i: KO_i^u(\mathbb{C}, \text{id}) \to KU_i^u(\mathbb{C}, \text{id})$ agree with their known behavior. For example $c_0: \mathbb{Z} \to \mathbb{Z}$ is an isomorphism. The class of $[-1]$ is non-trivial in $KO_2^u(\mathbb{C}, \text{id})$ but is trivial in $KU_2^u(\mathbb{C}, \text{id})$; this corresponds to the fact that $c_2: \mathbb{Z}_2 \to \mathbb{Z}$ is trivial (as it must be of course). Also, we have that $c_4: \mathbb{Z} \to \mathbb{Z}$ is multiplication by 2, since $[1_4]$ is twice the generator of $KU_0^u(\mathbb{C}, \text{id})$.

Example 8.12. Let $\zeta$ be the reflection on $C(S^3, \mathbb{C})$ or $C(S^2, \mathbb{C})$ corresponding to negation of the $y$ coordinate. $(x, y, z) \mapsto (x, -y, z)$. Let $1$ denote the point $(1, 0, \ldots, 0) \in S^{n-1}$ (for $n = 2, 3, 4$).

1. The generator of $KO_1^u\left(C_0(S^1 \setminus \{1\}), \zeta\right) \cong \mathbb{Z}$ is the class of the unitary $u$, where

$$u(x + iy) = x + iy.$$

2. The generator of $KO_{-1}^u\left(C_0(S^1 \setminus \{1\}), \text{id}\right) \cong \mathbb{Z}$ is the class of the unitary $u$, where

$$u(x, y) = x + iy.$$

3. The generator of $KO_0^u\left(C_0(S^2 \setminus \{1\}), \zeta\right) \cong \mathbb{Z}$ is the class of the unitary $u$, where

$$u(x, y, z) = \begin{pmatrix} z & x - iy \\
x + iy & -z \end{pmatrix}.$$

4. The generator of $KO_{-2}^u\left(C_0(S^2 \setminus \{1\}), \text{id}\right) \cong \mathbb{Z}$ is the class of the unitary $u$, where

$$u(x, y, z) = \begin{pmatrix} z & x - iy \\
x + iy & -z \end{pmatrix}.$$

5. The generator of $KO_{-3}^u\left(C_0(S^3 \setminus \{1\}), \text{id}\right) \cong \mathbb{Z}$ is the class of the unitary $u$, where

$$u(x, y, z, w) = \begin{pmatrix} iz - w & ix + y \\
ix - y & -iz - w \end{pmatrix}.$$
Proof. Results (1) and (2) are restatements from Example 8.10.

For (3), first check that $u = u^\zeta = u^*$. The equation $\lambda(u) = I(0)$ does not hold exactly, but it does hold on the level of $KO_0^u(\mathbb{C})$. Using the isomorphism $\theta$ from Theorem 6.6, we have $\theta([u]) = \frac{1}{2}(u + i_2) - [1] = [p_0] - [1]$ where $p_0 = \frac{1}{2} \left( \frac{1 + z}{x + iy} \right) = 1$. But we know from the discussion preceding Proposition 5.8 that $KO_0^u(C_0(S^2 \setminus \{1\}), \zeta) \cong \mathbb{Z}$ is generated by $[p_0] - [1]$. This proves (3).

Since $c_{\mathbb{R}}^u : KO_0(C_0(S^2 \setminus \{1\}), \zeta) \to KU_0(C_0(S^2 \setminus \{1\}), \zeta)$ is an isomorphism, it follows that $[u]$ also generates $KU_0(C_0(S^2 \setminus \{1\}), \zeta) = KU_0(C_0(S^2 \setminus \{1\}), \id)$.

For (4), check that $u^\otimes \id = -u$. Now we also know that $c_{\mathbb{R}}^u : KO_{\mathbb{R}}(C_0(S^2 \setminus \{1\}; \id) \to KU_{\mathbb{R}}(C_0(S^2 \setminus \{1\}; \id)$ is an isomorphism and $[u]$ is the same generator of $KU_0(C_0(S^2 \setminus \{1\}, \id)$ identified in the previous paragraph. So $[u]$ is also a generator of $KO_{\mathbb{R}}(C_0(S^2 \setminus \{1\}, \id)$.

For (5), check that $u$ is a unitary and that $u^\otimes \id = u^*$. The transformation

$$c_{\mathbb{R}} : KO_{\mathbb{R}}(C_0(S^3 \setminus \{1\}, \id) \to KU_{\mathbb{R}}(C_0(S^3 \setminus \{1\}, \id)$$

is known to be an isomorphism and sends $u$ to the known generator of $\pi_3(SO(2))$ so also to a generator of $KU_1(C_0(S^3 \setminus \{1\}, \id)$. □

We will return to specific computations of $KO(-)$ groups and elements of $KO(-)$ represented by unitaries in Section 10.

9. The Boundary Map

In this section, we will derive concrete formulas for the boundary maps associated with a short exact sequence of real C*-algebras; and our formulas will be given in terms of the unitary picture of $K$-theory developed in the previous section. First we review what is known about the boundary map in the case of real C*-algebras. Suppose that

$$0 \to I \to A \to B \to 0$$

is a short exact sequence of real C*-algebras. The boundary map

$$\partial_i : KO_i(B) \to KO_{i-1}(I)$$

can be defined for $i = 1$ analogous to the complex case as in, for example, Section 8.3 of [2]; and then extended to other values of $i$ using suspensions. For our purposes, it is enough to assume that the boundary maps exist for all short exact sequences, that they are natural with respect to homomorphisms of short exact sequences, that they yield a long exact sequence in $K$-theory (Theorem 1.4.14 of [33]), and finally that
there is a commutative diagram

$$
KO_i(B) \xrightarrow{\partial_i} KO_{i-1}(I) \\
\downarrow c \quad \downarrow c \\
K_i(B_C) \xrightarrow{\partial_i} K_{i-1}(I_C)
$$

where the top row is the boundary map associated with a short exact sequence of real $C^*$-algebras and the bottom row is the boundary map associated with the complexification of that short exact sequence (in fact, this can be viewed as a special case of naturality).

In this section we will work in the category of $C^*\tau$-algebras so we assume throughout that our short exact sequence has the form

$$
0 \rightarrow (I, \tau) \rightarrow (A, \tau) \rightarrow (B, \tau) \rightarrow 0 .
$$

The approach we will take in this section is to first write down specific formulas for maps

$$
\blacklozenge : KO_i^u(B, \tau) \rightarrow KO_{i-1}^u(I, \tau),
$$

then prove that those formulas yield well defined and natural homomorphisms, and finally prove that the homomorphisms coincide with $\partial_i$ via the natural isomorphisms $KO_i^u(-) \cong KO_i(-)$. We start with the odd cases $i = -1, 1, 3, 5$. For each of these the basic formula will be the same, but we will have to conjugate by a different unitary $Y(i)$ in each case in order to obtain a unitary $v$ that is in the correct symmetry class and satisfies $\lambda(u) = I_n^{(i-1)}$. Easier formulas would be possible if we relaxed the $\lambda$ condition (see Remark 8.2).

We must introduce notation for several classes of unitaries that will be used for conjugation in these definitions. First let us recall from Section 6 that we have the matrix

$$
W_{2n} = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \begin{pmatrix} i \cdot 1_n & 1_n \\ 1_n & i \cdot 1_n \end{pmatrix} \in M_{2n}(\mathbb{C}),
$$

which satisfies

$$
W_{2n} \begin{pmatrix} 1_n \\ 0 \end{pmatrix} W_{2n}^* = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & i \cdot 1_n \\ -i \cdot 1_n & 0 \end{pmatrix}.
$$

Generalizing the matrix $Q$ used in Section 8, we define

$$
Q_{4n} = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \begin{pmatrix} 1_{2n} \\ 0 \end{pmatrix} I_{n}^{(2)} - I_{n}^{(2)} I_{2n} \in M_{4n}(\mathbb{C}).
$$

The key property, as in Lemma 1.3 of [16], is that $Q_{4n, x^\tau} Q_{4n}^* = (Q_{4n,x} Q_{4n}^*)^{x\otimes x\otimes \tau}$ for all $x \in M_{4n}(A)$ where $\tilde{x}$ and $\tilde{\tau}$ are as defined in Section 2.
Let $V_{2n} \in M_{2n}(\mathbb{R})$ be the unique permutation matrix such that (for diagonal matrices) we have

$$V_{2n} \text{diag}(\lambda_1, \ldots, \lambda_{2n}) V_{2n}^* = \text{diag}(\lambda_1, \lambda_{n+1}, \lambda_2, \lambda_{n+2}, \ldots, \lambda_n, \lambda_{2n}) \, .$$

Then for all matrices $x \in M_{2n}(A)$ we have

$$V_{2n} \tilde{\otimes} V_{2n}^* = (V_{2n}x V_{2n}^*) \tilde{\otimes} \tau$$

where $\tilde{\otimes}$ and $\tilde{\otimes}$ are defined as in Section 2. Similarly, let $X_{4n} \in M_{4n}(\mathbb{R})$ be the unique permutation matrix such that (for diagonal matrices) we have

$$X_{4n} \text{diag}(\lambda_1, \ldots, \lambda_{4n}) X_{4n}^* = \text{diag}(\lambda_1, \lambda_2, \lambda_{2n+1}, \lambda_{2n+2}, \lambda_3, \lambda_{2n+3}, \lambda_{2n+4}, \ldots, \lambda_{4n-1}, \lambda_{4n}) \, .$$

**Definition 9.1.** Suppose we have an exact sequence of $C^\ast,\tau$-algebras as in Sequence (12). Let $\pi$ denote both the quotient map $\pi : A \to B$ and its extension to $M_n(\tilde{A}) \to M_n(\tilde{B})$ for every $n$. Furthermore, we assume $I = \ker(\pi)$ and we identify the unit in $\tilde{I}$ with that of $\tilde{A}$.

1. Suppose $[u] \in KO^{u}_1(B, \tau)$ where $u \in M_n(\tilde{B})$ is a unitary with $u^\tau = u^*$ and $\lambda(u) = I^{(1)}_n$. Then define

$$\clubsuit_1([u]) = \left[ y_{2n}^{(1)} \left( \begin{array}{cc} 2aa^* - \mathbb{I}_n & 2a\sqrt{\mathbb{I}_n - a^*a} \\ 2a^* \sqrt{\mathbb{I}_n - aa^*} & 1_n - 2a^*a \end{array} \right) \right] \in KO^{u}_0(I, \tau)$$

where $a$ in $M_n(\tilde{A})$ is any lift of $u$ with $\|a\| \leq 1$ and $a^\tau = a^*$; and $y_{2n}^{(1)} = V_{2n}$.

2. Suppose $[u] \in KO^{u}_{-1}(B, \tau)$ where $u \in M_n(\tilde{B})$ is a unitary with $u^\tau = u$ and $\lambda_n(u) = I^{(-1)}_n$. Then define

$$\clubsuit_{-1}([u]) = \left[ y_{2n}^{(-1)} \left( \begin{array}{cc} 2aa^* - \mathbb{I}_n & 2a\sqrt{\mathbb{I}_n - a^*a} \\ 2a^* \sqrt{\mathbb{I}_n - aa^*} & 1_n - 2a^*a \end{array} \right) \right] \in KO^{u}_0(I, \tau)$$

where $a$ in $M_n(\tilde{A})$ is any lift of $u$ with $\|a\| \leq 1$ and $a^\tau = a$; and $y_{2n}^{(-1)} = \tilde{V}_{2n} W_{2n}$.

3. Suppose that $[u] \in KO^{u}_5(B, \tau)$ where $u \in M_{2n}(\tilde{B})$, is a unitary with $u^{\tau \otimes \tau} = u^*$ and $\lambda_{2n}(u) = I^{(5)}_n$. Then define

$$\clubsuit_5([u]) = \left[ y_{4n}^{(5)} \left( \begin{array}{cc} 2aa^* - \mathbb{I}_n & 2a\sqrt{\mathbb{I}_n - a^*a} \\ 2a^* \sqrt{\mathbb{I}_n - aa^*} & 1_n - 2a^*a \end{array} \right) \right] \in KO^{u}_5(I, \tau)$$

where $a$ in $M_{2n}(\tilde{A})$ is any lift of $u$ with $\|a\| \leq 1$ and $a^{\tau \otimes \tau} = a^*$; and $y_{4n}^{(5)} = X_{4n}$.

4. Suppose that $[u] \in KO^{u}_3(B, \tau)$ where $u \in M_{2n}(\tilde{B})$ is a unitary with $u^{\tau \otimes \tau} = u$ and $\lambda_{2n}(u) = I^{(3)}_n$. Then define

$$\clubsuit_3([u]) = \left[ y_{4n}^{(3)} \left( \begin{array}{cc} 2aa^* - \mathbb{I}_n & 2a\sqrt{\mathbb{I}_n - a^*a} \\ 2a^* \sqrt{\mathbb{I}_n - aa^*} & 1_n - 2a^*a \end{array} \right) \right] \in KO^{u}_3(I, \tau)$$
where $a$ in $M_{2n}(\widehat{A})$ is any lift of $u$ with $\|a\| \leq 1$ and $a^{x \otimes \tau} = a$; and $Y^{(3)}_{4n} = V_{4n}Q_{4n}W_{4n}$.

Lemma 9.2. The maps $\clubsuit_i$ are well-defined group homomorphisms, for $i$ odd.

Proof. We need to show that the unitaries constructed all satisfy the correct relations, that the choice of lift is not important, that some lift is available, that homotopy is respected, that embedding into larger matrices via $i^{(1)}_n$ does not effect the outcome, and that the addition is respected at the level of $K$-theory.

For convenience, we define

$$B(a) = \begin{pmatrix}
2aa^* - \mathbb{1}_n & 2a\sqrt{\mathbb{1}_n - a^*a} \\
2a\sqrt{\mathbb{1}_n - a^*a} & \mathbb{1}_n - 2a^*a
\end{pmatrix}.$$

Making repeated use of the equality $2a\sqrt{\mathbb{1} - a^*a} = 2\sqrt{\mathbb{1} - aa^*a^*}$, we find that $B(a)^* = B(a)$ and that

$$B(a)^2 = \begin{pmatrix}
(2aa^* - \mathbb{1}_n)^2 + 4a(\mathbb{1}_n - a^*a)a^* & 4aa^*a\sqrt{\mathbb{1}_n - a^*a} - 4a\sqrt{\mathbb{1}_n - a^*aa^*a} \\
4a\sqrt{\mathbb{1}_n - aa^*a^*} - 4aa^*\sqrt{\mathbb{1}_n - aa^*} & (\mathbb{1}_n - 2a^*a)^2 + 4a^*(\mathbb{1}_n - aa^*)a
\end{pmatrix}
= \begin{pmatrix}
\mathbb{1}_n & 0 \\
0 & \mathbb{1}_n
\end{pmatrix}
= \mathbb{1}_{2n},$$

so that $B(a)$ is always self-adjoint unitary. In each case, we will find the $B(a)$ satisfies the appropriate symmetry based on the symmetry that $a$ satisfies.

(1) First we consider the map for $i = 1$,

$$\clubsuit_1 : KO^1_1(B, \tau) \to KO^0_1(I, \tau).$$

We start with $u$ in $M_n(\widehat{B})$, a unitary with $u^\tau = u^*$ and $\lambda_n(u) = \mathbb{1}_n$. There exists a lift $x$ in $M_n(\widehat{A})$ such that $\pi(x) = u$ and then we necessarily have $\lambda_n(x) = \mathbb{1}_n$. Set $y = \frac{1}{2}(x + x^{\tau^*})$ to obtain the relation $y^\tau = y^*$. We utilize the usual function $f(\lambda) = \min(\sqrt{1/\lambda}, 1)$ and set $a = yf(y^*y)$. Then $a$ satisfies $\|a\| \leq 1$, $a^\tau = a^*$, and $\pi(a) = u$. The condition $\lambda(a) = \mathbb{1}_n$ follows automatically since $a$ is a lift of $u$. This shows that an appropriate lift exists. Now, suppose that $a$ is any suitable lift of $u$ and let $B'(a) = Y_{2n}^{(1)}B(a)Y_{2n}^{(1)*}$. Then

$$\lambda(B'(a)) = Y_{2n}^{(1)}\lambda(B(a))Y_{2n}^{(1)*} = Y_{2n}^{(1)}\begin{pmatrix} \mathbb{1}_n & 0 \\ 0 & -\mathbb{1}_n \end{pmatrix}Y_{2n}^{(1)*} = I_n^{(0)}.$$

This shows that $B'(a) \in M_{2n}(\widehat{I})$.

Using $(aa^*)^\tau = a^*a$ and $(aa^*)^\tau = aa^*$, we have

$$B(a)^\tau = \begin{pmatrix}
(2aa^* - \mathbb{1})^\tau & (2a\sqrt{\mathbb{1} - aa^*})^\tau \\
(2a\sqrt{\mathbb{1} - a^*a})^\tau & (1 - 2a^*a)^\tau
\end{pmatrix}
= \begin{pmatrix}
\frac{2aa^* - \mathbb{1}}{2a^*\sqrt{\mathbb{1} - aa^*}} & \frac{2a\sqrt{\mathbb{1} - a^*a}}{1 - 2a^*a} \\
\frac{2a\sqrt{\mathbb{1} - a^*a}}{2a^*\sqrt{\mathbb{1} - aa^*}} & \frac{1 - 2a^*a}{1 - 2a^*a}
\end{pmatrix}
= B(a).$$
Thus \(B(a)^* = B(a)\). Since \(Y_{2n}^{(1)}\) is a real orthogonal matrix, \(B'(a) = Y_{2n}^{(1)} B(a) Y_{2n}^{(1)*}\) satisfies the same relation, which means that \(B'(a)\) is right sort of unitary to define an element of \(KO^n_0(I, \tau)\). (In fact, in this case we have \([B(a)] = [B'(a)] \in KO^n_0(I, \tau)\). We used \(B'(a)\) in our definition because it satisfies \(\lambda(B'(a)) = I_n^{(0)}\).)

If we have two lifts \(a_0\) and \(a_1\) with the required relations, then the straight line

\[
a_t = (1-t)a_0 + ta_1
\]
satisfies the relations at every point, and so \(B(a_t)\) provides the needed homotopy showing that \([B'(a_1)] = [B'(a_2)]\).

Suppose now that we have a homotopy \(u_t\) of unitaries in \(M_n(\tilde{B})\) satisfying \(u_t^* = u^*\). By working with the surjection

\[
M_{2n}((C[0,1], \tilde{A})) \rightarrow M_{2n}((C[0,1], \tilde{B}))
\]

induced by \(\pi\), the techniques of the first paragraph of this proof show that there is a lift \(a_t\) of the homotopy \(u_t\), which then is a homotopy between a lift of \(u_0\) and one for \(u_1\).

To complete the proof that \(\bullet_1\) is well defined, we need to show that the results of this construction for \(u\) and for

\[
v = \iota_n^{(1)}(u) = \begin{pmatrix} u & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}
\]

are the same element of \(KO^n_0(I)\). In fact, this result follows from a special case (taking \(v = 1\) of the argument below that \(\bullet_1\) is additive.

Suppose that \(u \in M_n(\tilde{B})\) and \(v \in M_n(\tilde{B})\) are unitaries representing elements in \(KO^n_1(B, \tau)\); and let \(a\) and \(b\) be self-adjoint unitary lifts of \(u\) and \(v\), respectively, such that \(a^* = a^*\) and \(b^* = b^*\). Then \(\text{diag}(a, b)\) is a lift of \(\text{diag}(u, v)\). Consider the two matrices

\[
B\begin{pmatrix} a & 0 \\ 0 & b \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 2aa^* - 1_m & 0 & 2a\sqrt{1_m - a^*a} & 0 \\ 0 & 2bb^* - 1_n & 0 & 2b\sqrt{1_n - b^*b} \\ 2a^*\sqrt{1_m - aa^*} & 0 & 1_m - 2a^*a & 0 \\ 0 & 2b^*\sqrt{1_n - bb^*} & 0 & 1_n - 2b^*b \end{pmatrix}
\]

and

\[
\begin{pmatrix} B(a) & 0 \\ 0 & B(b) \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 2aa^* - 1_m & 2a\sqrt{1_m - a^*a} & 0 & 0 \\ 2a^*\sqrt{1_m - aa^*} & 1_m - 2a^*a & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 2bb^* - 1_n & 2b\sqrt{1_n - b^*b} \\ 0 & 0 & 2b^*\sqrt{1_n - bb^*} & 1_n - 2b^*b \end{pmatrix}
\]

in \(M_{2m+2n}(\tilde{I})\) and observe that

\[
V_{2m+2n} B \begin{pmatrix} a & 0 \\ 0 & b \end{pmatrix} V_{2m+2n}^* = \begin{pmatrix} V_{2m} B(a) V_{2m}^* & 0 \\ 0 & V_{2n} B(b) V_{2n}^* \end{pmatrix}
\]
showing that \( \spadesuit_1([u] + [v]) = \spadesuit_1([u]) + \spadesuit_1([v]) \).

(2) Now we consider

\[ \spadesuit_{-1} : KO^u_{-1}(B, \tau) \to KO^u_0(I, \tau). \]

This time, we start with a unitary \( u \in M_n(\mathcal{B}) \) that satisfies \( u^\tau = u \) and \( \lambda(u) = 1_n \). Using a similar construction as in the previous case, we find an element \( a \in M_n(\mathcal{A}) \) that is a lift of \( u \), has norm at most 1, and satisfies \( a^\tau = a \). For any such \( a \), define \( B'(a) = Y_{2n}^{(-1)}B(a)Y_{2n}^{(-1)^*} \). Then we have

\[
\lambda(B'(a)) = V_{2n}W_{2n}\begin{pmatrix} 1_n & 0 \\ 0 & -1_n \end{pmatrix}W_{2n}^*V_{2n}^* = V_{2n}\begin{pmatrix} 0 & i1_n \\ -i1_n & 0 \end{pmatrix}V_{2n}^* = I_n^{(6)}.
\]

We have \( B(a)^2 = 1_{2n} \) as before, so \( B'(a)^2 = 1_{2n} \). We show that \( (W_{2n}B(a)W_{2n}^*)^{\tilde{\otimes} \tau} = -W_{2n}B(a)W_{2n}^* \) from which it follows that \( (B')^{\tilde{\otimes} \tau} = -B' \). Indeed,

\[
(W_{2n}B(a)W_{2n}^*)^{\tilde{\otimes} \tau} = W_{2n}B(a)^{\tilde{\otimes} \tau}W_{2n}^* = W_{2n}(-B(a))W_{2n}^* \quad \text{(since } W_{2n}^\tau = -W_{2n}^*)
\]

\[
= W_{2n}(1_n - B^\tau)W_{2n}^* \quad \text{(using } a^\tau = a) 
\]

Then the formula \( V_{2n}x^{\tilde{\otimes} \tau}V_{2n}^* = (V_{2n}xV_{2n}^*)^{\tilde{\otimes} \tau} \) implies that \( B'(a)^{\tilde{\otimes} \tau} = -B'(a) \). So \([B'(a)]\) is an element of \( KO^0_0(I, \tau) \) as desired.

The proof that \( \spadesuit_{-1} \) is independent of the choice of lift and of the homotopy class of \([u]\) is similar to that in the previous case. To show that \( \spadesuit_{-1}([u]) = \spadesuit_{-1}((\text{diag}(u, 1)) \), we again appeal to a special case of the additivity argument in the next paragraph.

Let \( a \in M_n(\mathcal{A}) \) and \( b \in M_n(\mathcal{B}) \) be lifts of unitaries \( u \) and \( v \), satisfying \( a^\tau = a \) and \( b^\tau = b \). Then check that

\[
B'(a \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ b \end{pmatrix}) = V_{2n+2m}W_{2m+2n}\begin{pmatrix} 2aa^* - 1m & 0 & 2a\sqrt{1m} - aa^* & 0 \\ 0 & 2bb^* - 1_n & 0 & 2b\sqrt{1_n} - bb^* \\ 2a^*\sqrt{1m} - aa^* & 0 & 1m - 2a^*a & 0 \\ 0 & 2b^*\sqrt{1_n} - bb^* & 0 & 1_n - 2b^*b \end{pmatrix}W_{2m+2n}V_{2m+2n}^*
\]

\[
= B'(a) \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ V_{2n}W_{2n}B(b)V_{2n}^* \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} B'(a) \\ B'(b) \end{pmatrix}.
\]

(3) For \( \spadesuit_5 : KO^u_5(B, \tau) \to KO^u_4(I, \tau) \),
we will focus on the two crucial aspects: that the proposed element satisfies the symmetries required to be an element of $KO^n_3(I, \tau)$ and that it is additive. The other aspects are similar to the previous cases.

Start with a unitary $u \in M_{2n}(\widetilde{B})$ satisfying $u^{\# \tau} = u^*$ and $\lambda(u) = I_n^{(5)} = 1_{2n}$ and suppose that $a \in M_{2n}(\widetilde{A})$ satisfies $a^{\# \tau} = a^*$, $\|a\| \leq 1$, and $\lambda(a) = 1_{2n}$. Let $B'(a) = Y_{4n}^{(5)} B(a) Y_{4n}^{(5)*}$. Then we have

$$\lambda(B'(a)) = Y_{4n}^{(5)} \begin{pmatrix} 1_{2n} & 0 \\ 0 & -1_{2n} \end{pmatrix} Y_{4n}^{(5)*} = \text{diag}(1_2, -1_2, \ldots, 1_2, -1_2) = I_n^{(4)}.$$ 

Using the fact that $a^{\# \tau} = a^*$, we can show that $B(a)^{\# \tau} = B(a)^*$ just as in the proof of (1) (with the involution $\sharp \otimes \tau$ in place of $\tau$). Conjugation by $Y_{4n}^{(5)}$ rearranges the $2 \times 2$ blocks of the matrix and the action of $\sharp$ is contained within each such block, so we have

$$Y_{4n}^{(5)} a^{\# \tau} Y_{4n}^{(5)*} = \left( Y_{4n}^{(5)} a Y_{4n}^{(5)*} \right)^{\# \tau}.$$

Thus $B'(a)^{\# \tau} = B'(a)^*$. Let $a \in M_{2n}(\widetilde{A})$ and $b \in M_{2n}(\widetilde{B})$ be lifts of unitaries $u$ and $v$, satisfying $a^{\# \tau} = a^*$ and $b^{\# \tau} = b^*$. Then

$$B'(a) = X_{4m+4n} \begin{pmatrix} 2aa^* - 1_{2m} & 0 & 2a\sqrt{1_{2m} - a^*a} & 0 \\ 0 & 2bb^* - 1_{2n} & 0 & 2b\sqrt{1_{2n} - b^*b} \\ 2a^*\sqrt{1_{2m} - aa^*} & 0 & 1_{2m} - 2a^*a & 0 \\ 0 & 2b^*\sqrt{1_{2n} - bb^*} & 0 & 1_{2n} - 2b^*b \end{pmatrix} X_{4m+4n}^* = \begin{pmatrix} X_{4m} B(a) X_{4m}^* & 0 \\ 0 & X_{4n} B(b) X_{4n}^* \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} B'(a) & 0 \\ 0 & B'(b) \end{pmatrix}.$$ 

(4) Show that $\mathfrak{k}_3$: $KO^n_3(B, \tau) \to KO^n_2(I, \tau)$ is well-defined. We will prove that the proposed element satisfies the symmetries required to be an element of $KO^n_2(I, \tau)$ and that it is additive.

Suppose that $u$ is a unitary in $M_{2n}(\widetilde{B})$ satisfying $u^{\# \tau} = u^*$ and $\lambda(u) = I_n^{(3)} = 1_{2n}$, and that $a \in M_{2n}(\widetilde{A})$ is lift of norm not more than 1 satisfying the same symmetry. Let $B(a)$ be as before and let $B'(a) = Y_{4n}^{(3)} B(a) Y_{4n}^{(3)*}$ where $Y_{4n}^{(3)} = V_{4n} Q_{4n} W_{4n}$. Then
we have

\[
\lambda(B'(a)) = Y_{4n}^{(2)} \lambda(B(a)) Y_{4n}^{(3)*} \\
= V_{4n} Q_{4n} W_{4n} \text{diag}(\mathbb{1}_{2n}, -\mathbb{1}_{2n}) W_{4n}^* Q_{4n}^* V_{4n}^* \\
= \frac{1}{2} V_{4n} \begin{pmatrix}
\mathbb{1}_{2n} & -I_{n}^{(2)} \\
I_{n}^{(2)} & \mathbb{1}_{2n}
\end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix}
0 & i \cdot \mathbb{1}_{2n} \\
- i \cdot \mathbb{1}_{2n} & 0
\end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix}
\mathbb{1}_{2n} & I_{n}^{(2)} \\
I_{n}^{(2)} & \mathbb{1}_{2n}
\end{pmatrix} V_{4n}^* \\
= V_{4n} \begin{pmatrix}
0 & i \cdot \mathbb{1}_{2n} \\
- i \cdot \mathbb{1}_{2n} & 0
\end{pmatrix} V_{4n}^* \\
= \text{diag}(I^{(2)}, \ldots, I^{(2)}) = I^{(2)}_n.
\]

Now \(a^x \circ r = a^*\) implies that \(B(a)\tilde{\circ} \circ r = -B(a)\) similar to case (2). Also \(W_{4n}^* = -W_{4n}^*\) so

\[
(W_{4n} B(a) W_{4n}^*) \tilde{\circ} \circ r = W_{4n} B(a) \tilde{\circ} \circ r W_{4n}^* = -W_{4n} B(a) W_{4n}^*.
\]

Now we have \(Q_{4n} x^r Q_{4n}^* = (Q_{4n} x Q_{4n}^* \tilde{\circ} \circ r)\) for all \(x\), from it which it follows that \(Q_{4n}^* x^r Q_{4n} = (Q_{4n} x Q_{4n}^* \tilde{\circ} \circ r)^r\). Thus \((Q_{4n} W_{4n} B(a) W_{4n}^* Q_{4n}^*)^r = -Q_{4n} W_{4n} B(a) W_{4n}^* Q_{4n}^*\). Since \(V_{4n}\) is special orthogonal, the same formula holds for \(B'(a) = V_{4n} Q_{4n} W_{4n} B(a) W_{4n}^* Q_{4n}^* V_{4n}^*\), showing that \(B'(a)\) represents an element in \(KO_2^n(\mathbb{I}, \tau)\).

For additivity, let \(a \in M_{2n}(\mathbb{A})\) and \(b \in M_{2n}(\mathbb{B})\) be lifts of unitaries \(u\) and \(v\), satisfying \(a^\circ r = a\) and \(b^\circ r = b\). Then

\[
B \begin{pmatrix}
a & 0 \\
0 & b
\end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix}
2aa^* - \mathbb{1}_{2m} & 0 & 2a\sqrt{\mathbb{1}_{2m} - a^*a} & 0 \\
0 & 2bb^* - \mathbb{1}_{2n} & 1_{2m} - 2a^*a & 0 \\
2a^*\sqrt{\mathbb{1}_{2m} - aa^*} & 0 & 2b\sqrt{\mathbb{1}_{2n} - bb^*} & 0 \\
0 & 2b^*\sqrt{\mathbb{1}_{2n} - bb^*} & 1_{2n} - 2b^*b & 0
\end{pmatrix}
\]

as before. Taking advantage of the block matrix structure of \(Q_{4n}\) and \(W_{4n}\) and

\[
B \begin{pmatrix}
a & 0 \\
0 & b
\end{pmatrix} W_{4m+4n}^* Q_{4m+4n}^* W_{4m+4n} = \begin{pmatrix}
A_{11} & 0 & A_{12} \\
0 & B_{11} & 0 & B_{12} \\
A_{21} & 0 & A_{22} \\
0 & B_{21} & 0 & B_{22}
\end{pmatrix}
\]

where

\[
\begin{pmatrix}
A_{11} & A_{12} \\
A_{21} & A_{22}
\end{pmatrix} = Q_{4m} W_{4n} B(a) W_{4n}^* Q_{4m}^* \quad \text{and} \quad \begin{pmatrix}
B_{11} & B_{12} \\
B_{21} & B_{22}
\end{pmatrix} = Q_{4n} W_{4n} B(b) W_{4n}^* Q_{4n}^*.
\]
Hence,
\[ V_{4m+4n}Q_{4m+4n} W_{4m+4n} B^* \begin{pmatrix} a & 0 \\ 0 & b \end{pmatrix} W_{4m+4n}^* Q_{4m+4n}^* = \begin{pmatrix} Q_{4m} W_{4m} B(a) W_{4m}^* Q_{4m}^* & 0 \\ 0 & Q_{4m} W_{4m} B(b) W_{4m}^* Q_{4m}^* \end{pmatrix}, \]
which shows that \( B'(a) = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 \\ B'(b) & 0 \end{pmatrix} \). \( \square \)

**Definition 9.3.** Suppose we have an exact sequence of \( C^* \)-algebras as in Sequence (12). Let \( \pi \) denote both the quotient map \( \pi : A \to B \) and its extension to \( M_n(\tilde{A}) \to M_n(\tilde{B}) \) for every \( n \). Furthermore, we assume \( I = \ker(\pi) \) and we identify the unit in \( \tilde{I} \) with that of \( \tilde{A} \).

1. Suppose \([u] \in KO^u_2(B, \tau)\) where \( u \in M_{2n}(\tilde{B}) \) is a unitary with \( u^\tau = -u \), \( u^* = u \), and \( \lambda(u) = I_n^{(2)} \). Then define
   \( \blacklozenge_2([u]) = [-\exp(\pi ia)] \in KO^u_n(I, \tau) \)
   where \( a \) in \( M_{2n}(\tilde{A}) \) is any lift of \( u \) with \( -1 \leq a \leq 1 \) and \( a^\tau = -a \).
2. Suppose \([u] \in KO^u_0(B, \tau)\) where \( u \in M_{2n}(\tilde{B}) \) is a unitary with \( u^\tau = u^* = u \), and \( \lambda(u) = I_n^{(0)} \). Then define
   \( \blacklozenge_0([u]) = [-\exp(\pi ia)] \in KO^u_{-1}(I, \tau) \)
   where \( a \) in \( M_{2n}(\tilde{A}) \) is any lift of \( u \) with \( -1 \leq a \leq 1 \) and \( a^\tau = a \).
3. Suppose \([u] \in KO^u_6(B, \tau)\) where \( u \in M_{2n}(\tilde{B}) \) is a unitary with \( u^{\otimes 6} = -u \), \( u^* = u \), and \( \lambda(u) = I_n^{(6)} \). Then define
   \( \blacklozenge_6([u]) = [-\exp(\pi ia)] \in KO^u_5(I, \tau) \)
   where \( a \) in \( M_{2n}(\tilde{A}) \) is any lift of \( u \) with \( -1 \leq a \leq 1 \) and \( a^{5\otimes 6} = -a \).
4. Suppose \([u] \in KO^u_4(B, \tau)\) where \( u \in M_{4n}(\tilde{B}) \) is a unitary with \( u^{\otimes 4} = u^* = u \) and \( \lambda(u) = I_n^{(4)} \). Then define
   \( \blacklozenge_4([u]) = [-\exp(\pi ia)] \in KO^u_3(I, \tau) \)
   where \( a \) in \( M_{4n}(\tilde{A}) \) is any lift of \( u \) with \( -1 \leq a \leq 1 \) and \( a^{4\otimes 4} = a \).

**Lemma 9.4.** The maps \( \blacklozenge_i \) are well-defined group homomorphisms, for \( i \) even.

**Proof.** This involves proving all the same assertions as in the proof of Lemma 9.2 above.

1. First we consider \( \blacklozenge_2 : KO^u_2(B, \tau) \to KO^u_3(I, \tau) \). Suppose \( u \) is a unitary in \( M_{2n}(\tilde{B}) \) with \( u^\tau = -u \) and \( u^* = u \) and \( \lambda(u) = I_n^{(2)} \). We can lift by standard methods to an element \( a \in M_n(\tilde{A}) \) with \( -1 \leq a \leq 1 \) and are guaranteed \( \lambda(a) = I_n^{(2)} \).
automatically. Replacing with the element \( \frac{1}{2}(a - a^\tau) \), we can assume the relation \( a^\tau = -a \). This shows that an appropriate lift exists.

Now consider any lift \( a \) of \( u \) satisfying \(-1 \leq a \leq 1\), \( a^\tau = -a \), and \( \lambda(a) = I_n^{(2)} \). Let \( E(a) = -\exp(\pi ia) \), which is of course a unitary when \( a \) is self-adjoint; and satisfies \( E(a^\tau) = E(a)^\tau \) and \( E(-a) = E(a)^* \). Since \( I_n^{(2)} \) has eigenvalues \( \pm 1 \) we find \( \lambda(E(a)) = \mathbb{1}_{2n} \) and we have also the familiar fact that \( E(a) \) is a unitary when \( a \) is self-adjoint. As to the real structure, we check

\[
E(a)^\tau = E(a^\tau) = E(-a) = E(a)^*,
\]

so we have indeed obtained a representative of an element in \( KO_n^u(I, \tau) \).

If we have two lifts \( a_0 \) and \( a_1 \) with the required relations, then the straight line

\[
a_t = (1 - t)a_0 + ta_1
\]
satisfies the relations at every point, and so \( E(a_t) \) provides the needed homotopy showing \([E(a_1)] = [E(a_2)]\). To deal with a homotopy from \( u_t \) in \( M_n(\tilde{B}) \), we again use the surjection

\[
M_{2n}((C[0, 1], \tilde{A})) \to M_{2n}((C[0, 1], \tilde{B}))
\]

induced by \( \pi \) to get \( a_t \), a homotopy of lifts covering the \( u_t \). Then \( E(a_t) \) is the needed homotopy.

Next we compare the results of this construction for \( u \) and that for

\[
v = \text{diag}(u, I^{(2)}) = \begin{pmatrix} u & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & i \\ 0 & -i & 0 \end{pmatrix}.
\]

Take \( a \) to be a lift of \( u \) with \(-1 \leq a \leq 1\) and \( a^\tau = -a \), and take \( b = \text{diag}(a, I^{(2)}) \) as an appropriate lift of \( v \). Then \( E(b) = \text{diag}(E(a), E(I^{(2)})) = \text{diag}(E(a), \mathbb{1}_2) \) showing \([E(a)] = [E(b)]\).

Finally, showing that \( \bullet \) is a group homomorphism is straightforward in each even case, since we have \( E(\text{diag}(a, b)) = \text{diag}(E(a), E(b)) \) exactly (rather than just up to homotopy as in the odd cases).

(2) Next we show that \( \bullet_0 : KO^u_0(B, \tau) \to KO^u_{-1}(I, \tau) \) is well defined. Suppose \( u \) in \( M_{2n}(\tilde{B}) \) is unitary with \( u^\tau = u = u^* \) and \( \lambda_{2n}(u) = I_n^{(0)} \). Lift to an element \( a \in M_n(\tilde{A}) \) with \(-1 \leq a \leq 1\) and the condition \( \lambda_{2n}(a) = I_n^{(0)} \) is immediate. Make the appropriate replacement to obtain \( a^\tau = a \).

Now for any lift \( a \) of \( u \) with \(-1 \leq a \leq 1\), \( a^\tau = a \), and \( \lambda(a) = I_n^{(0)} \), we see even more easily this time that \( \lambda(E(a)) = I_{2n} \) and that \( E(a) \) is unitary. This time the real structure calculation is

\[
E(a)^\tau = E(a^\tau) = E(a),
\]

so we have \([E(a)] \in KO^u_{-1}(I, \tau) \) as desired.

Dealing with different lifts and dealing with a homotopy of \( u_t \), is accomplished just as in (1).
Finally, we need to compare the results of this construction for \( u \) and \( v = \text{diag}(u, I^{(0)}) \). Let \( a \) be a lift of \( u \) and \( b = \text{diag}(a, I^{(0)}) \) be a lift of \( v \). Then \( E(b) = \text{diag}(E(a), E(I^{(0)})) = \text{diag}(E(a), 1) \), showing that \( \hat{\bullet}_0([u]) = \hat{\bullet}_0([v]) \).

(3), (4) The proofs that \( \hat{\bullet}_4 \) and \( \hat{\bullet}_6 \) are well defined are the same as the proofs that \( \hat{\bullet}_0 \) and \( \hat{\bullet}_2 \) are well defined, using \( \tau \otimes \tau \) instead of \( \tau \) everywhere. \( \Box \)

**Lemma 9.5.** Each \( \hat{\bullet}_i \) is natural with respect to morphisms of short exact sequences of real C*-algebras.

**Proof.** Suppose we have a commutative diagram

\[
\begin{array}{ccc}
0 & \longrightarrow & (I_1, \tau) \longrightarrow (A_1, \tau) \longrightarrow (B_1, \tau) \longrightarrow 0 \\
\downarrow \iota & & \downarrow \alpha & & \downarrow \beta \\
0 & \longrightarrow & (I_2, \tau) \longrightarrow (A_2, \tau) \longrightarrow (B_2, \tau) \longrightarrow 0
\end{array}
\]

of real C*-\( \tau \)-algebras, with exact rows. We show that \( \alpha_* \circ \hat{\bullet}_i = \hat{\bullet}_i \circ \gamma_* \) for all \( i \).

Suppose that \( [u_1] \in K\text{O}_n^\kappa(B_1, \tau) \) is given by a unitary \( u_1 \in M_n(B_1) \) satisfying the specific symmetry relations and \( \lambda \) requirement. Let \( u_2 = \beta(u_1) \in M_n(B_2) \). Then select an element \( a_1 \in M_n(A_1) \) such that \( \pi_1(a_1) = u \) and \( a_1 \) satisfies the requirements for the lift described in the definition of \( \hat{\bullet}_4 \). Then \( a_2 = \alpha(a_1) \) satisfies \( \pi_2(a_2) = u_2 \) and \( a_2 \) satisfies the requirements to be an appropriate lift of \( u_2 \). In the case that \( i \) is odd, since \( B(\alpha(a_1)) = \alpha(B(a_1)) \), we have

\[
\alpha_* \hat{\bullet}_i([u_1]) = \alpha_*([Y^{(i)}B(a_1)Y^{(i)*}]) = [Y^{(i)}\alpha(B(a_1))Y^{(i)*}] = [Y^{(i)}B(a_2)Y^{(i)*}] = \hat{\bullet}_i([u_2]) = \hat{\bullet}_i \alpha_*([u_1]).
\]

A similar calculation using \( E(a_1) \) instead of \( B(a_1) \) addresses the even cases. \( \Box \)

For reference, we include below a parallel definition of the index maps in the complex case.

**Definition 9.6.** Suppose we have a exact sequence of real C*-algebras. Let \( \pi \) denote both the quotient map \( \pi : A \to B \) and its extension to \( M_n(\hat{A}) \to M_n(\hat{B}) \) for every \( n \). Furthermore, we assume \( I = \ker(\pi) \) and we identify the unit in \( \hat{I} \) with that of \( \hat{A} \).

(1) Suppose \( [u] \in K\text{U}_n^\kappa(B) \) where \( u \in M_n(\hat{B}) \) is a unitary with \( \lambda(u) = I_n^{(1)} \). Then define

\[
\hat{\bullet}_1([u]) = \left[ \begin{array}{cc}
2aa^* - 1_n & 2a\sqrt{1_n - a^*a} \\
2a^*\sqrt{1_n - aa^*} & 1_n - 2a^*a
\end{array} \right] \in K\text{U}_0^\kappa(I)
\]
where $a$ in $M_n(\tilde{A})$ is any lift of $u$ with $\|a\| \leq 1$.

(2) Suppose $[u] \in KU^u_n(B)$ where $u \in M_n(\tilde{B})$ is a unitary with $u = u^*$ and $\lambda(u) = I_n^{(0)}$. Then define

$$\bullet_0([u]) = [-e^{\pi i a}] \in KU^u_n(I)$$

where $a$ in $M_n(\tilde{A})$ is any lift of $u$ with $-1 \leq a \leq 1$.

These homomorphisms are well-defined and natural, as can be shown by proofs similar to those we have just performed in the real case. In a sense made precise by the following lemma, these definitions of the index map are equivalent to the standard definitions found in the literature.

**Lemma 9.7.** Let $0 \to I \to A \to B \to 0$ be a short exact sequence of real $C^*$-algebras.

1. For all $0 \leq i < 8$, the following diagram commutes

$$
\begin{array}{ccc}
KO^u_i(B) & \overset{\bullet_i}{\longrightarrow} & KO^u_{i-1}(I) \\
\downarrow c_i & & \downarrow c_{i-1} \\
KU^u_i(B) & \overset{\bullet_i}{\longrightarrow} & KU^u_{i-1}(I)
\end{array}
$$

2. For all $0 \leq i < 2$, the following diagrams commutes up to sign

$$
\begin{array}{ccc}
KU^u_1(B) & \overset{\bullet_1}{\longrightarrow} & KU^u_0(I) \\
\downarrow \partial_1 & & \downarrow \Theta \\
KU_0(I) & \overset{\Theta}{\longrightarrow} & KU_0(B)
\end{array}
\quad
\begin{array}{ccc}
KU^u_0(B) & \overset{\bullet_0}{\longrightarrow} & KU^u_1(I) \\
\downarrow \partial_0 & & \downarrow \Theta \\
KU_0(B) & \overset{\Theta}{\longrightarrow} & KU_0(I)
\end{array}
$$

where $\Theta$ is the isomorphism of Theorem 6.6 and $\partial_i$ is the boundary map of the literature in the complex setting.

**Proof.** Statement (1) is immediate from the definitions of $\bullet_i$ for each $i$, noting that $KU^u_i(-)$ classes are unchanged by conjugation by any unitary in $M_n(\mathbb{C})$.

For statement (2), first let $[u] \in KU^u_1(B)$ where $u \in M_n(\tilde{B})$ is a unitary with $\lambda(u) = 1_n$. Find a lift $a \in M_n(A)$ of norm at most 1. Then

$$(\Theta \circ \bullet_1)([u]) = \Theta([B(a)])$$

$$= \left[ \frac{1}{2} (B(a) + 1_{2n}) - [1_n] \right]$$

$$= \left[ \begin{pmatrix} aa^* + \frac{1}{2} & a^* \sqrt{1_n - a^*a} \\ a \sqrt{1_n - aa^*} & 1_n - a^*a \end{pmatrix} - [1_n] \right].$$

On the other hand, using the description of $\partial_1$ from Proposition 9.2.2 of [30], it is defined in terms of the same lift $a$ and works out to

$$\partial_1([u]) = [1_n] - \left[ \begin{pmatrix} aa^* + \frac{1}{2} & a^* \sqrt{1_n - a^*a} \\ a \sqrt{1_n - aa^*} & 1_n - a^*a \end{pmatrix} \right].$$
Hence the diagram commutes after adjusting by a factor of $-1$.

Now let $[u] \in KU_u^n(B)$ where $u \in M_{2n}(\tilde{B})$ is a unitary with $u = u^*$ and $\lambda(u) = I_n^{(0)}$. Then $\Theta([u]) = \left[ \frac{1}{2} (u + 1_{2n}) \right] - [1_n]$. Let $a \in M_{2n}(\tilde{A})$ be a lift of $u$ satisfying $-1 \leq a \leq 1$. Then $a' = \frac{1}{2} (a + 1_{2n})$ is a self-adjoint lift of the projection $p = \frac{1}{2} (u + 1_{2n})$ so using the formulas for $\partial_0$ from Proposition 12.2.2 of [30] or 9.3.2 of [2],
\[
(\partial_0 \circ \Theta)([u]) = \partial_0([p] - [1_n])
= \exp(2\pi ia')
= \exp(\pi i(a + 1_{2n}))
= -\exp(\pi i a)
= \clubsuit_0([u]).
\]

\[\square\]

Our goal for the rest of this section is to prove that in the real case the homomorphisms $\clubsuit_i$ and $\partial_i$ coincide, up to the same sign adjustment necessary in Lemma 9.7 above. Since any convention of the index map can be adjusted by a sign, we will henceforth assume that the diagrams in Lemma 9.7 commute exactly and we will prove that $\clubsuit_i$ and $\partial_i$ coincide exactly. More precisely, we will prove that for any short exact sequence
\[
0 \to I \to A \to B \to 0
\]
of real C*-algebras, the diagram
\[
\begin{array}{ccc}
KO_i^{u}(B) & \xrightarrow{\clubsuit} & KO_{i-1}^{u}(I) \\
\downarrow{\Theta} & & \downarrow{\Theta} \\
KO_i(B) & \xrightarrow{\partial_i} & KO_{i-1}(I)
\end{array}
\]
commutes for all $i$ where $\Theta$ are the isomorphisms of the previous sections. We define
\[
\partial_i^{u} = \Theta^{-1} \partial_i \Theta : KO_i^{u}(B) \to KO_{i-1}^{u}(I)
\]
and then it suffices to show that $\clubsuit_i = \partial_i^{u}$ exactly for all $i$. We do this in Theorem 9.9 below, following one lemma.

For each $i \in \{0, 1, \ldots, 7\}$, the algebra $A_i$ is generated by a finite number of elements. By Theorem 5.1.5 of [34], which is the real C*-algebra counterpart of Theorem 2.10 of [22], there exist universal real C*-algebras on a given set of generators subject to the relation that these generators are bounded in norm by 1. Thus, for each $i$, there is such a real C*-algebra $P_i$ and a surjective homomorphism
\[
\rho_i : P_i \to A_i.
\]
Furthermore, since the relation is liftable, the algebras $P_i$ are projective. From this we obtain the short exact sequences

$$0 \to J_i \to P_i \xrightarrow{\rho_i} A_i \to 0$$

which are universal for the boundary map in a sense that we will take advantage of in the proof of Theorem 9.9.

**Lemma 9.8.** For all $i$ we have $\partial_i^u = \clubsuit_i : KO^u_i(A_i) \to KO^u_{i-1}(J_i)$.

**Proof.** Since $P_i$ is projective, we have $K^{\text{CRT}}(P_i) \cong 0$, so $\partial_i^u : KO^u_i(A_i) \to KO^u_{i-1}(J_i)$ is an isomorphism of degree $-1$. By Theorems 3.1 and 3.2, both of these groups are isomorphic to $\mathbb{Z}$. In fact, since $K^{\text{CRT}}(A_i) \cong \Sigma^{-i}K^{\text{CRT}}(\mathbb{R})$, the structure of this CRT-module also implies that all four groups in the diagram below are isomorphic to $\mathbb{Z}$, and that the vertical maps $c_i$ and $c_{i-1}$ are isomorphisms.

$$
\begin{array}{ccc}
KO^u_i(A_i) & \xrightarrow{\partial_i^u} & KO^u_{i-1}(J_i) \\
\downarrow{c_i} & & \downarrow{c_{i-1}} \\
KU^u_i(A_i) & \xrightarrow{\partial_i^u} & KU^u_{i-1}(J_i)
\end{array}
$$

This diagram commutes by the naturality of the index map and the naturality of the complexification map. By Lemma 9.7, the diagram also commutes if we replace $\partial_i^u$ in the upper horizontal arrow with $\clubsuit_i$. It follows that these two homomorphisms must coincide. \qed

**Theorem 9.9.** For all $i$, $\partial_i^u = \clubsuit_i$.

**Proof.** Let

$$0 \to I \to A \to B \to 0$$

be a short exact sequence of $C^*\tau$-algebras. Let $\xi \in KO^u_i(B)$. Then by Theorem 5.13 for some integer $n$ there exists a homomorphism $\phi: A_i \to M_n(B)$, such that $\phi_s([x_i]) = \xi$. Since $P_i$ is projective, there exists a homomorphism $\psi$ and we obtain a homomorphism of short exact sequences,

$$
\begin{array}{cccc}
0 & \to J_i & \to P_i & \xrightarrow{\rho_i} A_i & \to 0 \\
\downarrow & & \downarrow{\psi} & \downarrow{\phi} & \\
0 & \to M_n(I) & \to M_n(A) & \to M_n(B) & \to 0
\end{array}
$$

which then induces a commutative diagram on $K$-theory

$$
\begin{array}{ccc}
KO^u_i(A_i) & \xrightarrow{\partial_i^u \text{ or } \clubsuit_i} & KO^u_{i-1}(J_i) \\
\downarrow{\phi_s} & & \downarrow \\
KO^u_i(M_n(B)) & \xrightarrow{\partial_i^u \text{ or } \clubsuit_i} & KO^u_{i-1}(M_n(I_i))
\end{array}
$$
This diagram commutes if we take the horizontal homomorphisms to be both $\partial_i$ or both $\clubsuit_i$. Since these two choices coincide for the upper arrow, they must coincide for the lower arrow on $\xi$.

Finally, consider the commutative diagrams below arising from the morphism of the original short exact sequence into the same one tensored by $M_n$.

\[
\begin{array}{cccc}
KO^u_i(B) & \xrightarrow{\partial^u_i \text{ or } \clubsuit_i} & KO^u_{i-1}(I_i) \\
\downarrow & & \downarrow \\
KO^u_i(M_n(B)) & \xrightarrow{\partial^u_i \text{ or } \clubsuit_i} & KO^u_{i-1}(M_n(I_i))
\end{array}
\]

Since the vertical arrows are isomorphisms, the result of the previous paragraph shows that $\partial^u_i = \clubsuit_i : KO^u_i(B) \to KO^u_{i-1}(I)$. $\square$

10. Boundary Map Examples: Spheres and Calkin Algebras

**Example 10.1.** Let $\sigma$ be the involution on $C(S^1)$ given by $f^\sigma(z) = f(-z)$ and let $\sigma$ also be the involution on $\mathbb{C} \oplus \mathbb{C}$ given by $(z, w) \mapsto (w, z)$. Then there is a short exact sequence

\[
0 \to (C_0(S^1 \setminus \{\pm 1\}), \sigma) \to (C(S^1), \sigma) \xrightarrow{\pi} (\mathbb{C} \oplus \mathbb{C}, \sigma) \to 0
\]

where $\pi = (ev_0, ev_{-1})$ and we will describe the boundary maps

$\partial_i : KO^u_i(\mathbb{C} \oplus \mathbb{C}, \sigma) \to KO^u_{i-1}(C_0(S^1 \setminus \{\pm 1\}), \sigma)$.

By Lemma 8.7, we have

\[
KO^u_i(\mathbb{C} \oplus \mathbb{C}, \sigma) \cong KU_i(\mathbb{C}) \cong \begin{cases} 
\mathbb{Z} & \text{i even} \\
0 & \text{i odd}
\end{cases}
\]

Similarly, since there is an isomorphism $(C_0(S^1 \setminus \{\pm 1\}), \sigma) \cong (C_0(0, 1) \oplus C_0(0, 1), \sigma)$, we have

\[
KO^u_i(C_0(S^1 \setminus \{\pm 1\}), \sigma) \cong \begin{cases} 
0 & \text{i even} \\
\mathbb{Z} & \text{i odd}
\end{cases}
\]

Thus for $i$ even we have $\partial_i : \mathbb{Z} \to \mathbb{Z}$ and we claim that

\[
\partial_i = \begin{cases} 
0 & i = 0, 4 \\
2 & i = 2, 6
\end{cases}
\]

(up to sign determined by the choices of isomorphism).

From Example 8.11 and Lemma 8.7, the generator of $KO^u_0(\mathbb{C} \oplus \mathbb{C}, \sigma)$ is $[w]$ where $w = (1_2, 1_2)$. This lifts to $a = 1_2 \in M_2(C(S^1, \mathbb{C}))$, which still satisfies $a^\sigma = a$ and $a^\sigma = a^*$. Then $\partial_0([w]) = [- \exp(\pi i 1_2)] = [1_2]$, so $\partial_0 = 0$. 
The generator of $KO^u_i(\mathbb{C} \oplus \mathbb{C}, \sigma)$ is $[w]$ where $w = (1_2, -1_2)$. One lift of $w$ is $a \in M_2(C(S^1, \mathbb{C}))$ defined by

$$a(e^{2\pi i t}) = \begin{pmatrix} f(t) & 0 \\ 0 & f(t) \end{pmatrix} \text{ where } f(t) = \begin{cases} 1 - 4t & 0 \leq t \leq 1/2 \\ -3 + 4t & 1/2 \leq t \leq 1. \end{cases}$$

Check that $a^* = a$ and $a^\sigma = -a$. Then $\partial_2([w]) = [E(a)] = [-\exp(\pi i a)]$. We have

$$E(a)(e^{2\pi i t}) = \begin{pmatrix} -\exp(\pi i f(t)) & 0 \\ 0 & -\exp(\pi i f(t)) \end{pmatrix}$$

so

$$E(a) = \begin{pmatrix} v & 0 \\ 0 & v \end{pmatrix} \text{ where } v(z) = \begin{cases} z^2 \text{ Im}(z) \geq 0 \\ z^2 \text{ Im}(z) < 0. \end{cases}$$

Using the natural isomorphism

$$(C_0(S^1 \setminus \{\pm 1\}), \sigma) \cong (C_0(0, 1) \oplus C_0(0, 1), \sigma)$$

and combining Example 8.11 and Lemma 8.7, we see that $[v]$ is a generator of $KO^u_i(C_0(S^1 \setminus \{\pm 1\}), \sigma)$. Thus $[E(a)]$ is two times a generator.

For $i = 4$, the generator of $KO^u_4(\mathbb{C} \oplus \mathbb{C}, \sigma)$ is $[w]$ where $w = (\text{diag}(1, 1, 1, -1), \text{diag}(1, 1, -1, 1)) \in M_4(\mathbb{C}) \oplus M_4(\mathbb{C})$.

To verify this, note that $w^{\otimes \sigma} = w$ and that $[\text{diag}(1, 1, 1, -1)]$ is a generator of $KU_0(\mathbb{C}, \text{id})$. Then a lift of $w$ is $a$ where

$$a(x, y) = \text{diag}(1, 1, 1, -1, 1) \in M_4(C(S^1)),$$

which satisfies $a^{\otimes \sigma} = a$. Since $a$ in fact is a self-adjoint unitary, then $[E(a)]$ is the trivial class.

Finally, for $i = 6$, the generator of $KO^u_6(\mathbb{C} \oplus \mathbb{C}, \sigma)$ is $[w]$ where $w = (1_2, -1_2)$.

This satisfies $w^{\otimes \sigma} = -w$ and a lift $a$ that satisfies $a^{\otimes \sigma} = -a$ is

$$a(e^{2\pi i t}) = \text{diag}(f(t), f(t)).$$

Then $E(a) = \text{diag}(v, v)$. Again this implies that $[E(a)]$ is two times a generator.

Therefore, we have

| $i$ | 0 | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
|-----|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| $KO_i(C(S^1), \sigma)$ | $\mathbb{Z}$ | $\mathbb{Z}_2$ | $\mathbb{Z}$ | $\mathbb{Z}$ | $\mathbb{Z}_2$ | 0 | $\mathbb{Z}$ |

Since the $C^\ast$-$\sigma$-algebra $(C(S^1), \sigma)$ corresponds to the real $C^\ast$-algebra $T$ associated with self-conjugate $K$-theory, this confirms the results of Corollary 1.6 of [3]. The analysis here allows us not only to compute the groups, but also to identify generators. For $i = 0, 4$, a generator of $KO^u_i(C(S^1), \sigma)$ is obtained by finding a lift of a generator.
of $KO_i^n(\mathbb{C} \oplus \mathbb{C}, \sigma)$. For $i$ odd, a generator of $KO_i^n(C(S^1), \sigma)$ is obtained by mapping forward any generator of $KO_i^n(C_0(S^1 \setminus \{\pm 1\}), \sigma)$. Thus we have

- $KO_{-1}^u(C(S^1), \sigma) \cong \mathbb{Z}$ generated by $[w_{-1}]$ where $w_{-1}(z) = z^2$.
- $KO_0^u(C(S^1), \sigma) \cong \mathbb{Z}$ generated by $[w_0]$ where $w_0 = 1_2$.
- $KO_1^u(C(S^1), \sigma) \cong \mathbb{Z}_2$ generated by $[w_1]$ where $w_1(z) = \begin{cases} z^2 & \text{Im}(z) \geq 0 \\ \overline{z}^2 & \text{Im}(z) < 0. \end{cases}$
- $KO_3^u(C(S^1), \sigma) \cong \mathbb{Z}$ generated by $[w_3]$ where $w_3(z) = \begin{cases} \text{diag}(z^2, 1) & \text{Im}(z) \geq 0 \\ \text{diag}(1, z^2) & \text{Im}(z) < 0. \end{cases}$
- $KO_4^u(C(S^1), \sigma) \cong \mathbb{Z}$ generated by $[w_4]$ where $w_4(x, y) = \text{diag}(1, (\frac{x}{y}_-))^2)$.
- $KO_5^u(C(S^1), \sigma) \cong \mathbb{Z}_2$ generated by $[w_5]$ where $w_5(z) = \begin{cases} \text{diag}(z^2, 1) & \text{Im}(z) \geq 0 \\ \text{diag}(1, \overline{z}^2) & \text{Im}(z) < 0. \end{cases}$

**Example 10.2.** We now study the boundary maps for the short exact sequence

$$0 \to (C_0(S^1 \setminus \{\pm 1\}), \zeta) \to (C(S^1), \zeta) \overset{\pi}{\to} (\mathbb{C} \oplus \mathbb{C}, \text{id}) \to 0$$

where $\pi = (\text{ev}_1, \text{ev}_{-1})$ and $f^* (z) = f(\overline{z})$. The associated real C*-algebra to $(C(S^1), \zeta)$ is

$$A = \{ f : S^1 \to \mathbb{C} \mid f(\overline{z}) = \overline{f(z)} \} .$$

There is a different split exact sequence involving $A$, namely

$$0 \to 0 \to S^{-1}\mathbb{R} \to A \to \mathbb{R} \to 0$$

which implies $KO_*(A) \cong KO_*(\mathbb{R}) \oplus \Sigma^{-1}KO_*(\mathbb{R})$, with individual groups shown in the table below.

| $i$ | 0 | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
|-----|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| $KO_i^u(C(S^1), \zeta)$ | $\mathbb{Z}$ | $\mathbb{Z} \oplus \mathbb{Z}_2$ | $\mathbb{Z}_2 \oplus \mathbb{Z}_2$ | $\mathbb{Z}_2$ | $\mathbb{Z}$ | $\mathbb{Z}$ | 0 | 0 |

However, we will independently calculate the boundary maps associated with the Sequence (13) using our methods, arrive and the same abstract groups, and identify explicit unitary generators.

To compute $\partial_i : KO_i^n(\mathbb{C} \oplus \mathbb{C}, \text{id}) \to KO_{i-1}^u(C_0(S^1 \setminus \{\pm 1\}), \zeta)$ we first identify the relevant groups as

| $i$ | 0 | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
|-----|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| $KO_i^n(\mathbb{C} \oplus \mathbb{C}, \text{id})$ | $\mathbb{Z}^2$ | $\mathbb{Z}_2$ | $\mathbb{Z}_2$ | $\mathbb{Z}_2$ | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| $KO_{i-1}^u(C_0(S^1 \setminus \{\pm 1\}), \zeta)$ | 0 | $\mathbb{Z}$ | 0 | $\mathbb{Z}$ | 0 | $\mathbb{Z}$ | $\mathbb{Z}$ |

so we know right away that $\partial_i = 0$ unless $i = 0, 4$. For $i = 0, 4$ we have $\partial_i : \mathbb{Z} \oplus \mathbb{Z} \to \mathbb{Z}$. We will show that $\partial_0(r, s) = r - s$ and $\partial_2(r, s) = 2r - 2s$ (with appropriate identifications).
Suppose \( j = 0 \). Recall that \( I^{(0)} = \text{diag}(1, -1) \). Then generators of \( KO_0^u(\mathbb{C} \oplus \mathbb{C}, \text{id}) \) are \([w_1]\) and \([w_2]\) where

\[
w_1 = (1_2, I^{(0)}), \ w_2 = (I^{(0)}, 1_2) \in M_2(\mathbb{C}) \oplus M_2(\mathbb{C}).
\]

We find self-adjoint lifts \( a_i \) of \( w_i \) to be

\[
a_1(e^{2\pi it}) = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & f(t) \end{pmatrix} \quad \text{and} \quad a_2(e^{2\pi it}) = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & -f(t) \end{pmatrix}
\]

where \( f \) is as in Example 1. Check that \( a_i^{\zeta} = a_i \). Then \( \partial_0([w_i]) = [u_i] \) where \( u_i = -\exp(\pi i a_i) \) so

\[
u_1 = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & v \end{pmatrix} \quad \text{and} \quad u_2 = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & v^* \end{pmatrix}
\]

and \( v \) is as in Example 1 (check that \( v^\zeta = v \)). We have an isomorphism \( (C_0(S^1 \setminus \{\pm 1\}), \zeta) \cong (C_0(0, 1) \oplus C_0(0, 1), \sigma) \). Since \( [v] \) represents a generator of \( KO^u_1(C_0(S^1 \setminus \{\pm 1\}), \zeta) = \mathbb{Z} \) and \( [v^*] = -[v] \), this proves our claim for \( \partial_0 \).

Now suppose \( j = 4 \). The generators of \( KO_4^u(\mathbb{C} \oplus \mathbb{C}, \text{id}) \) are represented by the unitaries

\[
w_1 = (I_4, I^{(4)}) \quad \text{and} \quad w_2 = (I^{(4)}, I_4)
\]

that satisfy \( w_i^{\otimes \text{id}} = w_i \). Lifts of \( w_i \) that satisfy \( a_i^{\otimes \zeta} = a_i \) are

\[
a_1(e^{2\pi it}) = \text{diag}(1, 1, f(t), f(t)) \quad \text{and} \quad a_2(e^{2\pi it}) = \text{diag}(1, 1, -f(t), -f(t))
\]

Therefore \( \partial_1([w_i]) = [E(a_i)] = [u_i] \) where

\[
u_1 = \text{diag}(1, 1, v, v) \quad \text{and} \quad u_2 = \text{diag}(1, 1, v^*, v^*)
\]

Through the isomorphisms

\[
\mathbb{Z} \cong \text{K}U_1^u(C_0(0, 1), \text{id}) \cong KO_3^u(C_0(0, 1) \oplus C_0(0, 1), \sigma) \cong KO_3^u(S^1 \setminus \{\pm 1\}, \zeta)
\]

we conclude that the \( KO_3^u(S^1 \setminus \{\pm 1\}, \zeta) \cong \mathbb{Z} \) class of a unitary is determined by the winding number of that unitary on the top half of the circle. Thus \( [\text{diag}(v, v)] \) is twice a generator. (A generator would be given for example by a unitary such as \( w_3 \) below). Since \([u_1] = -[u_2]\), This proves the claim for \( i = 4 \).

Now that the boundary maps are determined, the only group that is not fully determined up to isomorphism by the exact sequences is \( KO_4^u(C(S^1), \zeta) \) which is an extension of \( \mathbb{Z}_2 \oplus \mathbb{Z}_2 \) by \( \mathbb{Z} \). We will show that \( KO_4^u(C(S^1), \zeta) \cong \mathbb{Z} \oplus \mathbb{Z}_2 \). Note that the generator of \( KO_4^u(C_0(S^1 \setminus \{\pm 1\}), \zeta) \) is given by \([v']\) where \( v'(z) = z^2 \) (check that \( (v')^\zeta = (v')^* \)). The image \( \iota_*[v'] \) is divisible by 2 in \( KO_4^u(C(S^1), \zeta) \), since \([\iota(v')] = 2[v']\) where \( v''(z) = z \) (again, check that \( (v'')^\zeta = (v'')^* \)). This shows that the extension problem for

\[
0 \to \mathbb{Z} @>>> KO_4^u(C(S^1), \zeta) \xrightarrow{\pi_*} \mathbb{Z}_2 \to 0
\]

is solved by \( KO_4^u(C(S^1), \zeta) \cong \mathbb{Z} \oplus \mathbb{Z}_2 \).
Now that we have determined up to isomorphism that groups $KO^u_i(C(S^1), \zeta)$, we identify the generators and write down specific isomorphisms.

- $KO^u_0(C(S^1), \zeta) \cong \mathbb{Z}$ generated by $[w_0]$ where $w_0 = 1_2$. The isomorphism can be realized as $[w] \mapsto \frac{1}{2} \text{trace}(w(1))$.
- $KO^u_1(C(S^1), \zeta) \cong \mathbb{Z} \oplus \mathbb{Z}_2$ generated by $[w_1]$ and $[w'_1]$ where $w_1(z) = z$ and $w'_1(z) = -1$. Clearly, $[w'_1]$ generates the element of order 2. The map $KO^u_1(C(S^1), \zeta) \to \mathbb{Z} \oplus \mathbb{Z}_2$ is described by

$$[w] \mapsto (\text{sign}(\text{Pf}(w(1))), \text{sign}(\text{Pf}(w(-1))))$$

where $t$ is in $[0, 1]$.
- $KO^u_2(C(S^1), \zeta) \cong \mathbb{Z}_2 \oplus \mathbb{Z}_2$ generated by $[w_2]$ and $[w'_2]$ where

$$w_2(x + iy) = \begin{pmatrix} y & ix \\ -ix & y \end{pmatrix} \quad \text{and} \quad w'_2(x + iy) = \begin{pmatrix} y & -ix \\ ix & y \end{pmatrix}.$$

Moreover, a nice formula is that the isomorphism $KO^u_2(C(S^1), \zeta) \to \mathbb{Z}_2 \oplus \mathbb{Z}_2$ is given by

$$[w] \mapsto (\text{sign}(\text{Pf}(w(1))), \text{sign}(\text{Pf}(w(-1))))$$

- $KO^u_3(C(S^1), \zeta) \cong \mathbb{Z}_2$ generated by $[w_3]$ where

$$w_3(z) = \begin{cases} \begin{pmatrix} z^2 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \\ 1 & 0 \\ 0 & z^2 \end{pmatrix} & \text{Im } z \geq 0 \\ \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & z^2 \end{pmatrix} & \text{Im } z < 0. \end{cases}$$

The class of any unitary $w$ can be determined by looking at the winding number of $w$ restricted to the top half of the circle (modulo 2).
- $KO^u_4(C(S^1), \zeta) \cong \mathbb{Z}$ generated by $[w_4]$ where $w_4 = 1_4$. The isomorphism can be realized as $[w] \mapsto \frac{1}{2} \text{trace}(w(1))$.
- $KO^u_5(C(S^1), \zeta) \cong \mathbb{Z}$ generated by $[w_5]$ where

$$w_5(z) = \begin{cases} \begin{pmatrix} z^2 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \\ 1 & 0 \\ 0 & z^2 \end{pmatrix} & \text{Im } z \geq 0 \\ \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & z^2 \end{pmatrix} & \text{Im } z < 0. \end{cases}$$

The class of any unitary $w$ can be determined by looking at the winding number of $w$ restricted to the top half of the circle.
Sketch of Proof. For $i = 0, 1, 2$ it suffices to show that the shown generators map via $\pi_*$ to corresponding generators of $KO_i^u(\mathbb{C} \oplus \mathbb{C}, \text{id})$. For $i = 4$, it suffices to show that the shown generator $[1_4]$ maps via $\pi_*$ to the generator of the kernel of $\partial_4$. This generator corresponds to $(2, 2)$ in our conventional isomorphism $KO_3^u(\mathbb{C} \oplus \mathbb{C}, \text{id}) \cong \mathbb{Z} \oplus \mathbb{Z}$.

For $i = 3, 5$ it suffices to show that the shown generators are the image of generators of $KO_i^u(C_0(S^1 \setminus \{\pm 1\}), \zeta)$.

For example, to identify the generators of $KO_2^u(C(S^1), \zeta) \cong \mathbb{Z}_2 \oplus \mathbb{Z}_2$, first note that $(w_2)^\zeta = -w_2$ and similarly for $w_2'$. We know that $\pi_*$ is an isomorphism on $KO_2^u(-)$ so it suffices to note that $[\pi(w_2)] = [I^{(2)}, -I^{(2)}]$ and $[\pi(w_2')] = [-I^{(2)}, I^{(2)}]$ which are the generators of $KO_2^u(C \oplus \mathbb{C}, \text{id}) \cong \mathbb{Z}_2 \oplus \mathbb{Z}_2$. □

Example 10.3. We will consider the exact sequence

$$0 \to C_0(U, \mathbb{R}) \to C(D, \mathbb{R}) \to C(S^1, \mathbb{R}) \to 0$$

where $D$ is the unit disk and $U = D \setminus S^1$ is the interior of $D$. In terms of $C^*_{\tau}$-algebras, we have

$$0 \to (C_0(U), \text{id}) \to (C(D), \text{id}) \to (C(S^1), \text{id}) \to 0.$$

We wish to disregard the summands of $KO_i^u(C(D), \text{id})$ and $KO_i^u(C(S^1), \text{id})$ associated with the unit, so we consider the reduced $K$-theory

$$0 \to C_0(U, \mathbb{R}) \to C_0(D \setminus \{1\}, \mathbb{R}) \to C_0(S^1 \setminus \{1\}, \mathbb{R}) \to 0$$

Then the boundary map is an isomorphism $\partial_1 : KO_i^u(C_0(S^1 \setminus \{1\}), \text{id}) \to KO_{i-1}^u(C_0(U), \text{id})$ with the groups as shown.

| $i$ | $-2$ | $-1$ | $0$ | $1$ | $2$ | $3$ | $4$ | $5$ |
|-----|------|------|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|
| $KO_i^u(C(S^1 \setminus \{1\}), \text{id})$ | 0 | $\mathbb{Z}$ | $\mathbb{Z}_2$ | $\mathbb{Z}_2$ | 0 | $\mathbb{Z}$ | 0 | 0 |
| $KO_i^u(C_0(U), \text{id})$ | $\mathbb{Z}$ | $\mathbb{Z}_2$ | $\mathbb{Z}_2$ | 0 | $\mathbb{Z}$ | 0 | 0 | 0 |

We will focus on the case when $i = -1$. The free abelian generator of $KO_{-1}^u(C_0(S^1 \setminus \{1\}), \text{id})$ is $[w_{-1}]$ where $w_{-1}(x, y) = x + iy$, clearly satisfying $w_{-1}^\text{id} = w_{-1}$. Then an appropriate lift of $z$ in $C(D)$ is $a(x, y) = x + iy$, so $\partial_{-1}[w_{-1}] = [W_2 B(a) W_2^*] \in KO_{-2}(C_0(U), \text{id})$ where

$$B(a) = \begin{pmatrix} 2aa^* - 1 & 2a \sqrt{1 - a^*a} \\ 2a^* \sqrt{1 - aa^*} & 1 - 2a^*a \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 2(x + iy)^2 - 1 & 2(x + iy) \sqrt{1 - (x^2 + y^2)} \\ 2(x - iy) \sqrt{1 - (x^2 + y^2)} & 1 - 2(x^2 + y^2) \end{pmatrix}.$$

Notice that on the boundary of $D$, $B(a) = \text{diag}(1, -1)$ so $\lambda(W_2 B(a) W_2^*) = I^{(2)}$ as expected.
There is a continuous map from \( S^2 \setminus \{(0,0,1)\} \) to \( U \) given by
\[
(x, y, z) \mapsto \sqrt{\frac{z+1}{2(x^2+y^2)}} (x, y)
\]
which gives an isomorphism \( C_0(S^2 \setminus \{(0,0,1)\}) \to C_0(U) \). Under this transformation, we have
\[
B(a) = \begin{pmatrix} z & x+iy \\ x-iy & -z \end{pmatrix} \in M_2(C(S^2)).
\]
Then
\[
W_2 B(a) W_2^* = \begin{pmatrix} -y & x+iz \\ x-iz & y \end{pmatrix}
\]
which is equivalent (up to a rigid motion of the sphere) to the generator of \( KO_{-2}(C_0(S^2 \setminus \{1\})) \cong \mathbb{Z} \) that was identified in Example 8.12.

Our final example uses our machinery to deal with index maps applied to Fredholm operators with various symmetries. For a more direct approach, and one that allows for a \( \mathbb{Z}_2 \)-grading in addition to a real structure, see [15].

**Example 10.4.** Let \( \mathbb{B}^\mathbb{R} \) be the real C\(^*\)-algebra of bounded operators on a separable real Hilbert space and let \( \mathcal{K}^\mathbb{R} \) be the ideal of compact operators. Then we have a short exact sequence
\[
0 \to \mathcal{K}^\mathbb{R} \to \mathbb{B}^\mathbb{R} \xrightarrow{\iota} \mathbb{Q}^\mathbb{R} \to 0
\]
where \( \mathbb{Q}^\mathbb{R} \) is the real Calkin algebra. For any real C\(^*\)-algebra \( A \), it follows from Theorem 1.12 and Proposition 1.15 of [3] that \( KO_*(A) = 0 \) if and only if \( KU_*(A) = 0 \). Therefore \( KO_*(\mathbb{B}^\mathbb{R}) = 0 \) and \( \partial_i : KO_i(\mathbb{Q}^\mathbb{R}) \to KO_{i-1}(\mathbb{K}^\mathbb{R}) \) is an isomorphism for each \( i \). Therefore,

| \( i \) | 0 | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| \( KO_i(\mathbb{Q}^\mathbb{R}) \) | \( \mathbb{Z} \) | \( \mathbb{Z}_2 \) | \( \mathbb{Z}_2 \) | 0 | \( \mathbb{Z} \) | 0 | 0 |
| \( KO_i(\mathbb{K}^\mathbb{R}) \) | \( \mathbb{Z} \) | \( \mathbb{Z}_2 \) | \( \mathbb{Z}_2 \) | 0 | \( \mathbb{Z} \) | 0 | 0 |

We will identify the generators of \( KO_i^u(\mathbb{K}^\mathbb{R}) \) and, working backwards, the generators of \( KO_i^u(\mathbb{Q}^\mathbb{R}) \) for all \( i \).

Let \( e \) be a rank 1 projection in \( \mathcal{K}^\mathbb{R} \) and let \( \iota : \mathbb{R} \to \mathcal{K}^\mathbb{R} \) be the homomorphism given by \( t \mapsto te \), which induces an isomorphism on \( KO_*(-) \). The generators of \( KO_i^u(\mathbb{R}) \) are given in Example 8.11. Recall that the generator of \( KO_0^u(\mathbb{R}) \) was identified as \( [1_2] \) where \( 1_2 \in M_2(\mathbb{R}) \). Working in the unitization \( \tilde{\mathbb{R}} \) this corresponds to the unitary \( w = \text{diag}(0,2) + \text{diag}(1,-1) \in M_2(\tilde{\mathbb{R}}) \), which satisfies \( [\lambda(w)] = [\text{diag}(1,-1)] = 0 \) (see Remark 8.3). Then the generator of \( KO_0^u(\mathbb{K}^\mathbb{R}) \) is given by \( [\tilde{w}(w)] = [\text{diag}(1,2e-1)] \), as shown below. The rest of the generators of \( KO_i(\mathbb{K}^\mathbb{R}) \) for \( i = 1, 2, 4 \) are worked out similarly. Note that these unitary representatives are given in terms of the C\(^*\),\( \tau \)-algebra \( (\mathbb{K}, \tau) \) where \( \tau \) is the associated involution on \( \mathbb{K} \).
The generator of $KO_0^u(\mathbb{K}^R)$ is given by $[w_0]$ where $w_0 = \text{diag}(1, 2e - 1, 1) \in M_2(\mathbb{K})$.

The generator of $KO_1^u(\mathbb{K}^R)$ is given by $[w_1]$ where $w_1 = -2e + 1 \in \mathbb{K}$.

The generator of $KO_2^u(\mathbb{K}^R)$ is given by $[w_2]$ where

$$w_2 = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & i(-2e + 1) \\ i(2e - 1) & 0 \end{pmatrix} \in M_2(\mathbb{K}).$$

The generator of $KO_4^u(\mathbb{K}^R)$ is given by $[w_4]$ where

$$w_4 = \text{diag}(1, 1, 2e - 1, 2e - 1) \in M_4(\mathbb{K}).$$

In each case, an element generating $KO_i^u(\mathbb{K}^R)$ corresponds to an element in $KO_i^u(\mathbb{K}^R)$ via $[u] \mapsto [(u - I_{n_i}^{(j)}) \otimes e + I_{n_i}^{(j)} \otimes 1_{\mathbb{K}}]$.

Let $s \in \mathbb{B}^R$ be the one-sided shift operator defined by $s(e_i) = e_{i+1}$ where $\{e_i\}$ is a given basis of the underlying (real) Hilbert space. Then $s$ satisfies $s^* = s^*$. Let $u = \pi(s) \in \mathcal{Q}^R$, which is a unitary and also satisfies $u^* = u$. We claim that that generators of $KO_i^u(\mathcal{Q}^R)$ are the following.

The generator of $KO_1^u(\mathcal{Q}^R)$ is given by $[v_1]$ where $v_1 = u \in M_1(\mathcal{Q})$.

The generator of $KO_2^u(\mathcal{Q}^R)$ is given by $[v_2]$ where

$$v_2 = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & iu \\ -iu^* & 0 \end{pmatrix} \in M_2(\mathcal{Q}).$$

The generator of $KO_3^u(\mathcal{Q}^R)$ is given by $[v_3]$ where

$$v_3 = \begin{pmatrix} u & 0 \\ 0 & u^* \end{pmatrix} \in M_2(\mathcal{Q}),$$

The generator of $KO_5^u(\mathcal{Q}^R)$ is given by $[v_5]$ where $v_5 = \text{diag}(u, u) \in M_2(\mathcal{Q})$.

**Proof.** In each case, we verify that $\partial_i([v_i]) = [w_{i-1}]$ and then the result follows since $\partial_i$ is an isomorphism.

For the first statement, we calculate $\partial_i([v_1]) = \partial_1([u])$. First lift $u$ back to the partial isometry $s \in \mathbb{B}^R$. Using the formulas $s^*s = 1$ and $ss^* = 1 - e$ we have

$$B(s) = \begin{pmatrix} 2ss^* - 1 & 2s\sqrt{1 - s^*s} \\ 2s^*\sqrt{1 - ss^*} & 1 - 2s^*s \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 1 - 2e & 0 \\ 0 & -1 \end{pmatrix}.$$

Then, noting that $Y_2^{(1)} = 1_2$, we have

$$\partial_1[u] = [Y_2^{(1)} B(s) Y_2^{(1)}] = [\text{diag}(1 - 2e, -1)] = [\text{diag}(1, 2e - 1)],$$

which is the generator of $KO_0^u(\mathbb{K}^R)$. 

**UNITARY PICTURE OF K-THEORY**
For the second statement, first notice that \( v_2 \) is a self-adjoint unitary and that \( v_2^\tau = -v_2 \). The appropriate lift to \( \tilde{K} \) is

\[
a = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & is \\ -is^* & 0 \end{pmatrix}.
\]

Then

\[
\partial_2([v_2]) = \left[ -\exp \left( \pi \begin{pmatrix} 0 & -s \\ s^* & 0 \end{pmatrix} \right) \right]
= \left[ -\begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} + \pi \begin{pmatrix} 0 & -s \\ s^* & 0 \end{pmatrix} + \frac{\pi^2}{2!} \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & -1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} + \frac{\pi^3}{3!} \left( \begin{pmatrix} 0 & s \\ -s^* & 0 \end{pmatrix} + \cdots \right) \right]
= \left[ \begin{pmatrix} 1 - 2e & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \right]
= [w_1]
\]

which is the desired generator of \( KO_1^u(\mathbb{K}^\mathbb{R}) \).

Now consider \( v_3 \), which is a unitary that satisfies \( v_3^\tau = v_3 \). The obvious lift is \( \text{diag}(s, s^*) \in B \). We calculate

\[
B \left( \begin{pmatrix} s & 0 \\ 0 & s^* \end{pmatrix} \right) = \begin{pmatrix} 1 - 2e & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & -1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & -1 + 2e \end{pmatrix}
\]

and then conjugate by \( Y_4^{(3)} = V_4Q_4W_4 \) to obtain

\[
B' = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & i(1 - e) & 0 & -ie \\ -i(1 - e) & 0 & ie & 0 \\ 0 & -ie & 0 & i(1 - e) \\ ie & 0 & -i(1 - e) & 0 \end{pmatrix}.
\]

Notice that \( \lambda(B') = I_2^{(2)} \) as expected. The class \([B']\) corresponds to the class in \( KO_2^u(\mathbb{R}) \) given by the unitary

\[
C' = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & -i \\ 0 & 0 & i & 0 \\ 0 & -i & 0 & 0 \\ i & 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix} \in M_4(\mathbb{R}).
\]
The pfaffian of $C'$ distinguishes it from the trivial element represented by

$$I^{(2)}_2 = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & i & 0 & 0 \\ -i & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & i \\ 0 & 0 & -i & 0 \end{pmatrix}.$$ 

Therefore, $[B'] = [w_2]$ is the non-trivial class in $KO^u_2(\mathbb{R}^7)$.

Finally, the proof for $v_5$ is similar to that for $v_1$. The lift for $v_5$ is $a = \text{diag}(s, s)$ and then

$$\partial_5([v_5]) = [B(a)] = [\text{diag}(1 - 2e, 1 - 2e, -1, -1)] = [w_4]$$

as desired. (The conjugation matrix in this case is $Y^{(4)}_4 = X_4 = 1_4$.)

\[\square\]

**Acknowledgments**

We would like to thank Efren Ruiz, Adam Sørensen, and Hermann Schulz-Baldes for various assistances that contributed to this work. This work was partially supported by a grant from the Simons Foundation (208723 to Loring). The first named author would like to express his gratitude to the University of New Mexico for its hospitality during the time this work was accomplished.

**References**

1. David Berenstein and Eric Dzienkowski, *Matrix embeddings on flat $\mathbb{R}^3$ and the geometry of membranes*, Physical Review D 86 (2012), no. 8, 086001.

2. Bruce Blackadar, *$K$-theory for operator algebras*, second ed., Mathematical Sciences Research Institute Publications, vol. 5, Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, 1998. MR 1656031 (99g:46104)

3. Jeffrey L. Boersema, *Real $C^*$-algebras, united $K$-theory, and the Künneth formula*, K-Theory 26 (2002), no. 4, 345–402. MR 1935138 (2004b:46072)

4. Jeffrey L. Boersema, *Real $C^*$-algebras, united $KK$-theory, and the universal coefficient theorem*, K-Theory 33 (2004), no. 2, 107–149. MR 2131747 (2006d:46090)

5. Jeffrey L. Boersema, Terry A. Loring, and Efren Ruiz, *Pictures of $KK$-theory for real $C^*$-algebras and almost commuting matrices*, Banach Journal of Mathematical Analysis (to appear).

6. Jeffrey L. Boersema, Efren Ruiz, and P. J. Stacey, *The classification of real purely infinite simple $C^*$-algebras*, Doc. Math. 16 (2011), 619–655. MR 2837543

7. A. K. Bousfield, *A classification of $K$-local spectra*, J. Pure Appl. Algebra 66 (1990), no. 2, 121–163. MR 1075335 (92d:55003)

8. Marius Dadarlat, *A note on asymptotic homomorphisms*, K-Theory 8 (1994), no. 5, 465–482. MR 1310288 (95m:46115)

9. Marius Dadarlat and Terry A. Loring, *$K$-homology, asymptotic representations, and unsuspended $E$-theory*, J. Funct. Anal. 126 (1994), no. 2, 367–383. MR 1305073 (96d:46092)

10. Giuseppe De Nittis and Kiyonori Gomi, *Classification of “quaternionic” Bloch-bundles: Topological insulators of type $\mathrm{II}$*, arXiv preprint arXiv:1404.5804 (2014).

11. Giuseppe De Nittis and Kiyonori Gomi, *Classification of “real” Bloch-bundles: Topological insulators of type $\mathrm{I}$*, arXiv preprint arXiv:1402.1284 (2014).
12. Charles Doran, Stefan Méndez-Diez, and Jonathan Rosenberg, *T-duality for orientifolds and twisted KR-theory*, Lett. Math. Phys. **104** (2014), no. 11, 1333–1364. MR 3267662
13. Andrew M. Essin and Victor Gurarie, *Bulk-boundary correspondence of topological insulators from their respective green’s functions*, Phys. Rev. B **84** (2011), 125132.
14. Liang Fu, Charles L Kane, and Eugene J Mele, *Topological insulators in three dimensions*, Physical Review Letters **98** (2007), no. 10, 106803.
15. Julian Grossmann and Hermann Schulz-Baldes, *Index pairings in presence of symmetries with applications to topological insulators*, arXiv preprint arXiv:1503.04834 (2015).
16. Matthew B. Hastings and Terry A. Loring, *Topological insulators and C*-algebras: theory and numerical practice*, Ann. Phys. **326** (2011), no. 7, 1699–1759. MR 2806137 (2012j:82005)
17. Roger A. Horn and Charles R. Johnson, *Matrix analysis*, second ed., Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, 2013. MR 2978290
18. Alexei Kitaev, *Periodic table for topological insulators and superconductors*, AIP Conference Proceedings, vol. 1134, 2009, p. 22.
19. Terry A. Loring, *Projective C*-algebras*, Math. Scand. **73** (1993), no. 2, 274–280. MR 1269264 (95h:46085)
20. ______, *Lifting solutions to perturbing problems in C*-algebras*, Fields Institute Monographs, vol. 8, American Mathematical Society, Providence, RI, 1997. MR MR1420863 (98a:46090)
21. ______, *A projective C*-algebra related to K-theory*, J. Funct. Anal. **254** (2008), no. 12, 3079–3092. MR 2416619 (2009g:46136)
22. ______, *C*-algebra relations, Math. Scand. **107** (2010), no. 1, 43–72. MR 2679392 (2012a:46101)
23. ______, *Quantitative K-theory related to spin Chern numbers*, SIGMA Symmetry Integrability Geom. Methods Appl. **10** (2014), Paper 077, 25. MR 3261867
24. ______, *K-theory and pseudospectra for topological insulators*, Annals of Physics **356** (2015), 383–416.
25. Terry A. Loring and Gert K. Pedersen, *Projectivity, transitivity and AF-telescopes*, Trans. Amer. Math. Soc. **350** (1998), no. 11, 4313–4339. MR 1616003 (99c:46065)
26. Terry A. Loring and Adam P.W. Sørensen, *Almost commuting self-adjoint matrices*, arXiv preprint arXiv:1107.4187 (2013).
27. ______, *Almost commuting orthogonal matrices*, J. Math. Anal. Appl. **420** (2014), no. 2, 1051–1068. MR 3240066
28. Ian Mondragon-Shem, Taylor L. Hughes, Juntao Song, and Emil Prodan, *Topological criticality in the chiral-symmetric aiii class at strong disorder*, Phys. Rev. Lett. **113** (2014), 046802.
29. Gert K. Pedersen, *Factorization in C*-algebras*, Exposition. Math. **16** (1998), no. 2, 145–156. MR 1630695 (99f:46086)
30. M. Rørstad, F. Larsen, and N. Laustsen, *An introduction to K-theory for C*-algebras*, London Mathematical Society Student Texts, vol. 49, Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, 2000. MR 1783408 (2001g:46001)
31. Jonathan Rosenberg, *Algebraic K-theory and its applications*, Graduate Texts in Mathematics, vol. 147, Springer-Verlag, New York, 1994. MR 1282290 (95e:19001)
32. S. Ryu, A.P. Schnyder, A. Furusaki, and A.W.W. Ludwig, *Topological insulators and superconductors: tenfold way and dimensional hierarchy*, New Journal of Physics **12** (2010), 065010.
33. Herbert Schröder, *K-theory for real C*-algebras and applications*, Pitman Research Notes in Mathematics Series, vol. 290, Longman Scientific & Technical, Harlow, 1993. MR 1267059 (95f:19006)
34. A.P.W. Sørensen, *Semiprojectivity and the geometry of graphs*, Ph.D. thesis, University of Copenhagen, 2012, www.math.ku.dk/noter/filer.
35. N. A. Wiegmann, *The structure of unitary and orthogonal quaternion matrices*, Illinois J. Math. 2 (1958), 402–407. MR 0096675 (20 #3158)

36. Edward Witten, *D-branes and K-theory*, J. High Energy Phys. (1998), no. 12, Paper 19, 41 pp. (electronic). MR 1674715 (2000e:81151)

37. R. Wood, *Banach algebras and Bott periodicity*, Topology 4 (1966), no. 4, 371–389. MR 0185598 (32 #3062)

University of New Mexico, Department of Mathematics and Statistics;
Permanent address: Seattle University, Department of Mathematics, Seattle, WA 98133 USA

E-mail address: boersema@seattle.edu

University of New Mexico, Department of Mathematics and Statistics, Albuquerque, New Mexico, 87131, USA

E-mail address: loring@math.unm.edu